



Sheng Wang

Author : Meng Ru Shen Ji

Status : 1600 chapters. (Complete)

Synopsis:

Qi, the origin of all life.

QiGong is the method of cultivating the source of life.

Yang Qi throws away everything for the woman he loves but in the end he was betrayed by the one he loves the most. Hunted by other aristocrats and with no home to return to.

Now with his Qi Gong being destroyed he no longer has the capability to use any martial arts. However, the Heaven has yet to turn its back on him... (credit goes to OSTNT)

Info:

<https://www.mangaupdates.com/series.html?id=124170>

<http://www.novelupdates.com/series/sheng-wang/>

Manhua:

<https://www.mangaupdates.com/series.html?id=124030>

Raws: No Links

Translator [Novel]:

<https://darktranslations.wordpress.com/sheng-wang/>

Manhua:

http://mangafox.me/manga/sheng_wang/



Chapter 1: Troubling Emotions

Qi, the origin of all life.

QiGong is the method of cultivating the source of life

When one’s level of cultivation reaches the peak, they will gain supernatural abilities

Those who reach the peak of cultivation are said to be able to walk on water, be invulnerable to physical harm, to be able to breath in the clouds, and to be able to spit azure fire from their mouth, to have exceptional hearing, and to live without eating, to be infinitely knowledgeable, and to be able to locate anyone within a thousand miles....

Yang Qi is someone who cultivated to this level.

.....

Feng Rao continent, the Capital City, Yan.

Yan is the richest and most populous city of this continent. Even during the night it is brilliantly illuminated for miles around, and the city streets are clogged with an endless stream of horses and carriages.

It was the height of summer, dark clouds are currently gathering in the dark sky. The oppressive rolling of thunder is heard off in the distance, and the air ripples with water vapor. It seems as if a thunderstorm will start at any moment.

BANG!

In a deserted corner, next to the city wall, the ground suddenly shakes, and a deep crevice appears

A young man is seen in the depths of the crevice, he seems to be 17 years old and is dressed entirely in black, in his hand there is an exquisite box. Shou! The young man jumps out of the crevice like a leopard.

This young man is Yang Qi.

Yang Qi was the young master of a wealthy and influential aristocratic family within the City of Yan; the Yang family. Inside the city, Yang Qi is a little well-known as a QiGong master. Although he was young and his body was neither robust nor strong, but his body was brimming with mysterious energy. Energy that seemed to swirl around, just waiting to explode and break out.

This leap makes the energy flow inside his body, this flow producing a "Hong! Long! Long!" sound.

"It seems like I will soon reach the fifth tier of QiGong cultivation; the Qi Exploding realm. When the time comes, I too will be able to become an expert who is able to materialize Qi. This take me to the top."

Looking at high and tall walls of the city, Yang Qi feels very satisfied. With a flash, he enters the pitch black forest which surrounds the city. He is incredibly fast, his speed rivaling that of a black panther; a true display of his inhuman strength.

His QiGong has reached the 4th tier; the realm of 'Qi Refinement'.

.....

On Feng Rao continent , where all experts cultivate Qi, there are nine tiers of cultivation.

The 1st tier is 'Qi Inhalation'.

The 2nd tier is the 'Qi Utilization'. At this tier, a practitioner can transport the Primordial Qi throughout his body, using his channels to circulate his energy and distribute it along his acupuncture points.

The 3rd tier is 'Qi Accumulation'. In this tier, a practitioner can gather the primordial Qi in his body and store it in his sea of Qi, or dantain.

The 4th is the 'Qi Refinement'. After gathering the primordial Qi, and reaching this tier, one can refine their Qi. Their Qi becomes tempered through repeated honing.

The 5th is the 'Qi Explosion' tier. At this tier, one can release Qi from their body, and have it manifest shockwaves.

Cultivation of the first through fourth tiers, "Inhalation, Utilization, Accumulation and Refinement," only allow the practitioner to circulate Qi throughout their own body. In short in the first four tiers, Qi can only be used to strengthen the body. However, upon reaching the the fifth tier, the "Qi Explosion" realm, one's Qi undergoes a transformation and allows one to release their Qi in shockwaves to attack from afar.

Only when one reaches the 5th tier, 'Qi Explosion', can they be considered a real expert.

The so-called "Qi Explosion", is one of the classes in the cultivation of QiGong, also serves as a line of demarcation.

When one attains this realm, they can perform hundreds of god-like attacks. Snapping trees in half from a distance becomes a simple matter. These practitioners' fighting power is extraordinary, their strength can rival that of a hundred men.

At the sixth tier, 'Qi Armament' one can condense their Qi into weapons.

When one reaches the seventh tier, 'Qi Imagination', a practitioner can create the image of anything on earth. One can condense their QiGong into temporal forms of ferocious beasts or even feathered wings of any shape, taking to the sky.

The eighth tier, 'Qi Transformation' is miraculous. By condensing one's Qi all over the entire body to form a protective Qi shield, one can become invulnerable to injury.

The ninth tier, named 'Qi Lord' or the Grandmaster of Qigong, is a tier that Yang Qi cannot even imagine in his wildest dreams.

According to legend, those who have broken through the ninth tier can snatch fate from the heavens. By entering the 'Fate Stealing Realm', they can be reborn, their lifespan many times longer than that of an ordinary expert. However, Yang Qi has never seen anyone who has reached this realm before.

.....

Yang Qi is speeding through the forest, flickering in and out of the trees. He stops when he sees the back of a woman. She is wearing a blue dress and has a noble temperament that can suffocate those around her.

"Lan, look here, I brought the Hidden Dragon pill. I had to use my status as young master and go through countless troubles to steal it from the lord of the continent's mansion."

Yang Qi, looking at Lan is visibly excited, as he holds up the box in his hands.

"Oh, Yang Qi, you finally completed this task." The girl who is as calm as the sea finally turns around. Her face was exquisite beyond compare and she reaches out with her ivory hand, "Let me take a closer look at what you brought."

"Okay" Yang Qi did not hesitate and gives the box to Lan.

Lan takes the box from him. The instant that she opens it, her stunningly beautiful face is illuminated with a reddish glow, showing another kind of charm. The fire-red medication pill shines just like a flame whip dancing. The fragrance of the medicine overflows and scents the air.

"Lan, you said that if I helped you attain the Hidden Dragon Pill, we can run away and travel far away, right? Let's go right now." Yang Qi hurriedly says.

"I'm sorry Yang Qi."

"Lan" quietly keeps the box away. There is a calm look on her face as she says, "I still have things to do, I cannot run away to faraway places with you right now, let us talk about this matter later. "

Deng! Deng! Deng!

It is like a thunderbolt out of a clear sky

Yang Qi staggers three steps backwards, his face pale and draining of all colors, "Lan, I risked dying getting this pill from the mansion of the continent lord. I only stole this because you promised me that we will elope. Now you have changed your mind? Why? Why did this happen?"

"Let me tell you why."

A voice comes out from the pitch black forest behind Lan. A young man

walks out, covered in armour. He is extremely handsome, has a high stature, and a haughty face. He seems to be looking down on Yang Qi.

"Lan is a dignified princess of the Yun Hai City, how could she have taken fancy of some kid from the Yang Family? Not even mentioning your small Yang Family, even if you were the son of the Mayor of the Yan Capital, Lan would not give you a second glance. She was only using you, don't look for more than you deserve!"

"Lan, tell me that this isn't true." Yang Qi's face is ashen, but he was still holding out for his last hope.

However that last glimmer of hope is destroyed by Lan's words.

Lan looks incomparably calm as she says, "That's right, Yang Qi, I used you to attain the Hidden Dragon Pill, but I don't wish to harm you, you can leave now."

"You!"

Yang Qi is trembling all over, his hands and feet are ice cold, "Lan, I never thought that you would change your mind like that. Where can I go now? I stole the Hidden Dragon Pill, I can never return home, and everyone in the Yan Capital City must be pursuing me right now. If they catch me I can only expect death. I hope that you will give me the Hidden Dragon Pill, and from now on, we won't owe each other anything."

"Give it to you? Dream on kid, nobody spits out the meat that is already in their mouth." The armored young man laughs coldly, "Now get lost, if

you pester us any longer, I won't be so nice as to let you go."

"You!"

Suddenly, Yang Qi explodes, like a feral tiger, and his figure like that of a snake. He ferociously charges the young man dressed in armor, his hand like a giant axe, slashing down ruthlessly.

"White Tiger Carrying Corpse!"

The skill that he uses is the strongest QiGong killing technique of the Yang family; "White Tiger Carrying Corpse"

"You are seeking death" seeing Yang Qi leaping at him, the armoured young man's eyes flicker with disdain, and a shockwave is let out from his body.

Weng!

Abruptly, an indistinct transparent shock wave spreads from the young man in armour.

When the shock wave reaches Yang Qi, he can't resist in the slightest. His technique is not able to be executed as he is sent flying backwards by the force. He fell to the floor with a heavy Pu Tong! and blood sprays out of his mouth.

Yang Qi looks shocked, "The fifth tier of QiGong, Qi Explosion!"

"That's right, I've cultivated and reached the fifth tier of QiGong long ago. Before me, you are like an ant." The armoured young man claps, "This White Tiger Carrying Corpse technique is quite the killer, unfortunately in your hands it is just pitiful, not even equal to kids playing with toys."

"What is your name?" Yang Qi strains and tries to get up, his gaze full of hatred.

"I'm Song Hai Shan, I'm Lan's cousin. In a few days Lan will become a disciple of one of Feng Rao Continent's largest factions, the Tian Wei Academy. How prestigious is she? How can someone like you dream to get close to her? Since you are asking for my name it seems that you wish to take revenge. How could I be so careless as to let you go?"

As Song Hai speaks, a violent, whirlwind-like, air current rises up into the sky from his body.

"So you are the most talented practitioner of the younger generation of Yun Hai City." Yang Qi speaks strenuously, "I will kill you Yun Hai Lan, today you deceived me, and sooner or later I will pay you back."

"All the more reason that I can't let you live." Song Hai Shan is just about to strike.

"Cousin, someone is coming. Let him be, spare his life this time, let us leave." Lan frowns and reaches out to stop her cousin, looking out at the faraway Yan City, with a flash, she disappears into the dark night leaving this message behind, "Yang Qi, when I become a student of Tian Wei

Academy, I will compensate you.”

“Hmph kid, count yourself lucky, Lan doesn’t want to kill you, I will listen to her. But the Mayor of Yan City won’t let you get away, so your life will be short anyways.”

Song Hao Shan left with a sinister smile, following Lan into the forest.

“Yun Hai Lan.....” Yang Qi sees them leave at an incredible speed. He realizes that their QiGong cultivation is far greater than his, and that currently, he can’t rival them. He once again spits blood out from his mouth, and his heart aches even more.

As Yang Qi, lies on the forest floor, he thinks of the past. He was out helping his family business when he met Yun Hai Lan. She looked like a fairy, and it was love at first sight, not only that, but Yun Hai Lan seemed to respond to his advances. After meeting for a period of time, she requested the Hidden Dragon Pill, he considered it for a long time, and after deliberating for a while, promised to get it for her. This caused him to fall to his current state.

Yang Qi starts cycling the Qi in his body, he knows that he has to run otherwise the guards of the Yan Capital will catch him. Not only will he become the shame of his family, he will receive a harsh treatment, making him miserable.

However, when he is utilizing his QiGong, and is just about to recover his moving ability, he hears a Shua Shua Shua sound, following that a few shadows that have explosive aura appear before him.

Yang Qi falls into despair as he notices one of them; a male wearing steel armor that weighs at least 100kg. Even though he is wearing such heavy armor, his movement is not restricted at all, he almost looks like an armoured beast.

This man is the imperial bodyguard of the mayor's mansion, Luo Hun. His QiGong has long surpassed the Qi Exploding tier, and is looking at Yang Qi quite maliciously.

"Yang Qi, you stole the Hidden Dragon Pill, if you give it back, I'll spare your life."

Luo Hun's eyes are devoid of any human emotion, and he let out a serious killing intent, increased by the steel armour he is wearing. He walked forward until he reaches Yang Qi, and suddenly reaches out and pats Yang Qi's underbelly, right above his dantian.

Yang Qi once again spits out a mouthful of blood, and feels like a balloon that lost its' gas. He could feel the results of his training over thirteen years wasting away.

"You... crippled my QiGong" Yang Qi's face became ashen, despairing his fate. Once one's Dantian is cracked, he won't ever able to accumulate Qi again. He is destined to lead a normal life for the rest of his days.

"You stole the Hidden Dragon Pill, letting you off a cripple is still too light a punishment." Luo Hun coldly says, "The only reason that I am not killing you outright is because you are the young master of the Yang Family. Even then I'm only being merciful because of your aunt." Luo Hun then turns to those who came with him and says, "Everyone, tie him up

onto that tree. I'm going to report this to the City Mayor and then bring the Yang family to come see."

"Yes!"

A few imperial guards tie Yang Qi on the tree, and scout the area while others guard him.

After observing their actions, Luo Hun clad in his steel armour weighing at least 100 kg, leaps into the sky like a gigantic bird, gliding towards Yan Capital City.

Hong! Long!

At this moment, lightning flashes in the sky. The storm that has been brewing for a long time, finally befalls. Because it is a summer night, it is hot even during the thunderstorm.

As heavy rain pours down, streaks of silver snakes, tear through the pitch black sky. The rain spills down to the forest floor like waterfalls.

"There's too much heavy lightning in this rain..." An imperial bodyguard watching over Yang Qi remarks as he looks at the water pouring down from the sky. His whole body shivers briefly as he sees the lightning arcing down one after another into the ground like dancing silver snakes.

Che La!

Suddenly, with a flash, an ancient tree is struck by the lightning, immediately setting it on fire in the heavy rain. Silver snakes are crawling everywhere in this hot humid weather. It is truly a ghastly sight.

"If we continue to stay here under the tree, we will be struck by lightning, let's leave the forest." The frightened guard says, "Today's thunderstorm seems a little unusual, I have never seen one so large. If we stay under a tree, we will be struck down by lightning. There won't even be a place to complain about our grievance. Rumor says that even experts that have surpassed the Qi Lord tier can't survive a lightning strike from the heavens.

"What about the kid?"

"Rest assured, his martial arts are crippled, and he's also tied to the tree, how could he flee?"

The few imperial guards hurriedly flee the forest.

Pi! Li! Pa! La!

Just when they leave the forest, a flash of especially blinding lightning strikes down towards the forest. The tree struck is the tree that Yang Qi is tied to.

Immediately, electric current sparkles all over Yang Qi's body. His whole body lets out a toasted smell.

Chapter 2: A Blessing in Disguise

Yang Qi is dispirited,

Yang Qi loses all of his QiGong when Lou Hou cripples his dantain. With a single pat of his hand, Yang Qi has lost any hope of cultivating in the future.

However, he never in his wildest dreams did he expect to actually get hit by lightning afterwards.

There is an explosion of light and he feels the suffocating power of the lightning tear through the air, causing him to close his eyes. "Am I going to die? I might as well. All that awaits me in my life was the relentless mocking of others; I would rather die."

The terrifyingly violent lightning madly enters his body, and he experiences a excruciating pain, more agonizing than anything he has ever felt before. It is like tens of millions of small knives, slowly carving away at his flesh and piercing his bones.

However, he remains alive. The lightning transforms into a savage energy that races through the gaps of his flesh, bones and veins. Finally, it comes to a rest, swirling in the deep recesses of his dantain.

His once broken dantain, suddenly experiences a strange change. The electric current in his dantain is like a earth-shakingly large wild elephant. The elephant is as powerful as a dragon, and can create

miracles on the scale of overturning storms on rivers and the seas.

If there is someone who can see the scene inside Yang Qi's Dantian, they would see that this electric elephant is letting out a long 'trumpet' inside of Yang Qi's Dantian.

Weng!

The lightning continues onward, splitting downward, and burning the large tree.

Yang Qi notices a tiny, golden, fairy-like thing deep inside the lightning. It flies into the space between his eyebrows and breaches his consciousness. Causing an explosion of pain inside Yang Qi, and he immediately faints.

"What should we do now?"

The Guards stand outside the forest, utterly silent. They saw as the lightning fell from the sky, splitting the air as it rushes downwards, and coincidentally strike the tree Yang Qi is tied to. As the lightning passes through him, his body is quickly burnt until a layer of carbon covers him, and he rolls to the ground, apparently dead.

"His being struck by lightning had nothing to do with us." One of the guards suddenly said, he continues, commanding "You! Go report this to Lord Luo Hou. Although this brat deserves to die, he is the young master of the Yang family. If word spreads of his death without proper preparations, there could be some instability in the capital."

A guard immediately turns and dashes off into the distance, galloping like a strong horse.

However, he only dashes for half a kilometer before he turns back, leading a person wearing large steel armor.

The guard is covered in cold perspiration the closer the iron clad figure gets. Once the person is in clear focus, Pu Tong, the guard drops to his knees in the muddy water, and says "Lord Luo Hou."

"He actually got struck by lightning..." Luo Hou walks to the body of Yang Qi, like a huge steel monster. He reaches out, grabbing Yang Qi and sends waves of energy into his body. Only after discovering nothing unusual with Yang Qi does he say, "His body was struck by lightning, and is badly injured, but he lives. But his Dantian and veins remain completely crippled."

"Really?"

After Luo Hou examines Yang Qi, a few men wearing beautiful silk clothes appear right behind Luo Hou. It is obvious that they are high ranking members in the capital. The eldest amongst them seems to be in charge. He observes Yang Qi's body from afar and nods, "Since it is like this, we no longer can bring him back to the palace for questioning. It would only bring us unnecessary trouble if he died. Send him to his family and relay this order; This brat has stolen the Hidden Dragon Pill. Even if the Yang family is to go bankrupt, it shall still pay me compensation."

"As you command."

The guards lift Yang Qi from the ground and dash towards the Capital.

.....

The sky is bright and the night is over.

It is not known how many men, beasts, and trees the storm destroyed. The water level of the Yan river, which flows just outside the capital, has risen drastically. Currently, the sun is hanging high in the sky, beating down upon the earth; truly a day in the middle of summer.

One of the wealthy families of the Yan Capital City, the Yang Family

At the moment, the atmosphere surrounding the Yang family is tense. Servants bustle about. The guards gazes are alert. In the corner, a group of maids and servants huddle around each other, talking in hushed tones.

"Something big happened to the Yang Family. I heard that last night, the young master, Yang Qi son of master Yang Zhan, stole a treasure from the city governor's mansion. I heard they beat him half to death, and after that they crippled his Qi Gong and he got struck by lightning after being tied to a tree. He was barely alive when they dragged him back to the mansion last night. He's now lying in bed, his life hanging by a thread. He may die at a moments notice!" The old maid hurriedly said. While her tone was soft, she couldn't hide the glee she felt from finding such a juicy piece of news.

"Yes, I also heard that the city governor issued an ultimatum. In just three days, the Yang Family must compensate him for the treasure that he stole. If this is true, then the Yang Family may lose more than half of its wealth!" A serious looking servant says, concerned.

Instantly, the other servants began to chatter, spreading rumors like a plague, instantly a large clammer began in the courtyard, "Losing more than half of their wealth!? Won't the Yang Family go into a period of decline??"

"This is like cutting one's own flesh..."

"Especially since there are other influential and wealthy families in the Capital. The Chen, Wang, Li and Hong families already dislike the Yang Family, and will definitely try to add to the families' woes."

"It looks like the Yang Family is in deep trouble. That Yang Qi really messed up this time; trying to be cool, he created such an enormous mess. Hehe, I think that it may even go so far as to destabilize his father's position as family head."

"An acquaintance of mine who works in the governor's mansion told me that Yang Qi stole the treasure for some woman." Another servant said.

"Pfft, acting cool, he is the root of all our problems, always causing trouble for others." A servant secretly gloats, "With his dantian crippled, he will never again be able to train in Qi Gong. Even if he recovers, he will be nothing but a cripple."

Amongst the servants, some are gleeful, happy about the situation that has befallen the Yang Family. Others are worried about their and the Yang Family's future. While another group curses Yang Qi for landing them in this situation.

At this moment, a tall burly man wearing a silk dress is standing inside the middle of a spacious meeting room. This meeting room is deep inside the Yang Family mansion, located in the center of the courtyard, and to reach it, one has to pass through a series of maze-like corridors. The man is currently standing in the middle of the room, listening to a report.

"Family Head, Young Master Yang Qi's life is no longer in danger. However, his body has been burnt badly by the lightning strike, and all of his meridian channels are badly damaged, his Qi reservoir is broken and his Qi Gong is gone. From now on, he can only remain a cripple."

An elderly housekeeper with a physician is slowly reporting the condition.

"Qi Gong is gone. Dantain is crippled." Yang Zhan repeats these two sentences.

Ping!

His huge palm slams down upon the table.

The table, made from metal and wood immediately shatters.

Large splinters of wood flew up into the air, madly spinning. they whistle through the air emitting a woosh sound and embed themselves into the ground.

“Our family can compensate the loss of the Hidden Dragon pill, so why did they cripple my son’s Qi Gong? It would be fine if he lost a hand or leg. At least that way he could still cultivate his Qi Gong in the future. But now, there is no way in which he can become an expert.” Yang Zhan roars, enraged.

“Master, now that it has come to this point, there is nothing that we can do.” The elderly housekeeper bows and says, “Right now, the landlord is requiring is to compensate for the loss of the Hidden Dragon pill. If we are to pay him off, we would need to sell off at least half of our family property. The elders won’t easily agree to this, they will probably use this opportunity to seize some power for themselves.”

Hmph, how do you think that I, Yang Zhan, was able to become the head of the family? It is because of my strength as a Qi Gong cultivator. In this world, connections and allies can only bring you so far, in the end, strength triumphs over all.” Yang Zhan coldly snickers, “Go inform the elders that there will be a family meeting in three days. We will discuss the repayment strategy. The mayor has given is one month, there is still time to slowly raise money.”

“Yes” the elderly housekeeper nods and is about to leave, but he pauses in the doorway, “What about Young Master Yang? The elders will definitely want to punish him for creating such a large incident for our family.”

“His Dantain is crippled and he has been struck by lightning! Even the

mayor didn't dare do anything more to him. What else do those elders want to do to my son? Kill him?" Yang Zhan eyes flare with rage, "Anyone who dares to mention harming my son will have to face my wrath! Hmph. I'll also write a letter, immediately deliver it to his Aunt at Tan Wei Academy."

"Right? How did I forget about young lady?" The eyes of the elderly housekeeper brighten.

The young lady whom the housekeeper spoke of is Yang Zhan's sister, and Yang Qi's aunt. She is a student of the no. 1 clan of the Feng Rao Continent, Tian Wei Academy. Her status is no small thing, but she left the Yang Family ten years ago, her talent is so extraordinary that she was taken to train under an elder of the Academy.

Yang Zhan then asks the doctor, "How is Qi-er? What is his condition? Do you know when he will wake up? Chao you are a highly skilled doctor, your medical skill is renowned throughout Yan Capital City, if anyone, you would be able to treat Qi-er's injuries."

The doctor who stood beside the elderly housekeeper immediately replies, "I have applied cream to the surface of his skin, and since I used my Qi Gong to perform naprapathy, I believe that he will recover in days. There isn't much damage to his internal organs, only his dantain is crippled and all his meridians are abrogated, it is impossible for him to cultivate again."

EN: Naprapathy: <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/naprapathy>

"Reward this highly-skilled doctor with some Qi Dan Pills." Yang Zhan

waved his hand, "When Qi-er wakes up, bring him to see me."

"Qi Dan pills" is a product used all over the Feng Rao Continent. If a Qi cultivator takes a Qi Dan pill, one could rapidly accumulate Qi and break through bottlenecks. It also has a nourishing effect on the meridian channels and widens one's Dantian.

"Yes" The elderly housekeeper and doctor both left the room.

"Qi-er, your mother left you early, and now you have to meet such misfortune I will definitely think of a way to restore your Dantian and restart your cultivation. But right now I do not have enough power.. "

Yang Zhen tightens his fist as he stares at the wall.

Deep inside the courtyard, in a room, Yang Qi lies on his bed, his eyes open.

The room floor is covered with scarlet carpet, expensive ancient paintings hanging from the walls, while valuable spices burn from copper crane and turtle incense burners. The room is filled with wealth and riches.

The weather outside is hot, but inside the room it is cool. This is due to the fact that the room overlooks an expansive lake, its misty waters receding out into the distance. Bordering the lake stand large trees, shading the surrounding area. Huge basins of ice cubes lay outside the room, relieving its' occupants from the heat. A 11-12 year old girl serves others in the distance, dozing off like a chick that is pecking rice.

Yang Qi's body has stopped hurting. He is currently examining the changes which the lightning strike has brought about in his body. He closes his eyes and inspects his Dantain and sees a fist-sized lightning elephant galloping around the sea of Qi. But whenever it detects a change outside of Yang Qi's body, the lightning elephant immediately shrank to a speck of energy.

This is also probably why so many experts could not feel any abnormality when they diagnose his body with Qigong.

Yang Qi feels that this lightning Elephant contains enormous destructive power. If he lets it burst out of his body, it could probably destroy the entire mansion.

"Why did I survive after being struck by lightning? How did this lightning elephant condense inside my body?" Yang Qi ponders, but cannot think of an answer.

While Yang Qi is examining his dantain, he remembers the golden shining fairy that disappeared into his forehead. As he is searching for it, the fairy appears within his consciousness.

The fairy says something in a sonorous voice, shocking his consciousness, and making a weng weng weng sound. Despite how loud it sounds, only Yang Qi could hear it, as it is purely a mental shockwave.

That voice says nine words."Stand up after falling, become unmatched under the heavens..."

Chapter Three: The power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell

"Stand up after failing, and become unmatched under the heavens....."

Yang Qi tries to mentally communicate with the being, but it just continues to chant these ten words in rapid succession from between his eyebrows.

This small golden person came from the lightning, and entered his consciousness from between his eyebrows. He resides within it, like a divine spirit, giving the impression of a vast, irresistible and mysterious being.

This is the existence of an invincible master, who possesses tyrannical force.

Yang Qi has seen the mayor of the Yan Capital before, but his pressure paled when compared to that of the golden being inside his consciousness. The mayor is in no way weak, his Qi had already reached the 9th tier, breaching the "Qi Lord" realm, and word of his fighting prowess spreads across the continent.

buzz

Suddenly, when he is communicating with the golden man, a vast amount of words and pictures assault his mind, entering his brain. Unexpectedly, after analysing these pictures, Sheng Wang realizes that these are actually instructions on how to cultivate Qi Gong.

The power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell

Use your Qi to attract a divine being, it will form into an elephant and grant you the tremendous power of an elephant. The human body is composed of eight hundred and forty million particles. If one can awaken every single particle of their body every particle will possess the power of an elephant, capable of brewing storms on the rivers and seas, roaring and shatter the heavens, or even plucking the moon and swallowing the sun with a single thought. You will be able to rival even the Divine Elephant.....

When the methods enter Yang Qi's mind, he almost jumps out of his bed.

"What kind of cultivation technique is this? It completely outclasses our Yang Family's Qi Gong technique, it wouldn't be too generous to say it is 100 times more advanced!"

The Qi Gong technique that the Yang Family practices is very profound. Yang Qi's father, Yang Zhan, has already reached the eighth tier. In the Yan Capital, while he can't be compared to the mayor, he is considered a top class expert.

“Elephant...? Divine Elephant? According to legends, far to the west of the Feng Rao Continent, there is a boundless hell. This hell is scorchingly hot, humans can survive there because of the Divine Elephants, which guard the gates to the hell. This ultimate cultivation technique, The power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell, must be from the west!” Yang Qi remembers.

In actuality, Yang Qi is not usually such a fop. He is a talented young man, he studies, and his skills aren't that bad either. His cultivation had almost reached the fifth, “Qi Explosion” tier, the level where he would be able to produce hundreds of godly fists and use his Qi as a shock wave. But he was troubled by emotions, and he was easily tricked by Hai Lan, and has fallen to his current state.

His knowledge isn't shallow either.

The cultivation method that he obtained from the tiny golden person in the lightning is completely different from any Qi Gong technique he knows of. Normal Qi Gong methods gather and utilize Qi, making it travel through the meridian channels. But this method, The power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell sees the entire body as 840 million particles, and every particle has the potential to possess the power of a Giant Elephant after awakening. If one awakens all 840 million of their particles, a mere roar could make even the stars wish to fall.

‘The Divine Elephant uses its own power to suppress the power of hell, how powerful is it?’ Yang Qi is very excited, ‘This could be a blessing in disguise. If I train according to this technique, I could exceed my previous level of cultivation, I will truly be one who stands up after failing and become unmatched under the heavens!’

He immediately begins to cultivate according to this Qi Gong technique.

The infinite Yuan Qi circles his body, gradually getting absorbed.

buzz

As Yang Qi cultivates according to the method, the thunder elephant in his dantian also becomes excited, and a surge of Yuan Qi melts and shrinks, becoming condensed energy and entering Yang Qi's body, changing it.

Yang Qi closes his eyes, and feels his flesh and body, he hears a xia zi xia zi noise which accompanies the qi as it starts to repair his damaged meridians. The qi even starts to accumulate in his dantian again, solidifying it into a much firmer, and larger container.

Originally, this kind of top cultivation technique would be terrifyingly difficult to cultivate, even the most intelligent and incredibly gifted people would not be able to advance without a moment of enlightenment. But since Yang Qi has been struck by thunder, and a lightning elephant god has condensed in his body, every time he cycles his Qi, the divine elephant would melt a portion of the Qi and help it absorb into his body. This causes Yang Qi to cultivate at an extremely fast speed; a day of cultivating for him could equal the efforts of a normal person cultivating for ten years.

Gradually, the blood and flesh in his body condenses, and the energy surges and flows in waves, Yang Qi is very calm, 'In the Legends, there were peerless experts who could change the weather while training, calling upon a bombardment of lightning strikes. Could it be that a peerless expert had been hit by lightning and turned into this little golden man, who is currently living in the point between my eyebrows? And this lightning elephant was formed by a part of the Qi Gong that person possessed?'

Yang Qi's Qi Gong quickly recovers, and he improves speedily. As he improves, he tries to understand why he is cultivating so quickly.

He tries to communicate with the tiny golden person in his consciousness telepathically, but he receives no answer.

The small golden man is a transcendent being, something that exists between the border of life and death, a godly spirit. He is not something that Yang Qi can control. 'It seems that passing down The power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell technique uses up quite a bit of energy. He has become silent and had stopped moving.'

After trying to communicate with the being a few more times without success, Yang Qi gives up and devotes his attention to training his Qi Gong; as he tries to awaken the particles of his body to obtain the power of the divine elephant.

The power that the thunder elephant contains is extremely terrifying. If every particle of his body is cultivated to this level, even Yang Qi has no idea what kind of level of Qi Gong he would enter.

"Young master, are you awake?"

Just when Yang Qi is about to cross his legs and return to cultivating his Qi, the girl outside his room startles him, waking him up from his trance like state. Yesterday she saw him come in, barely alive, carried into the room, barely breathing. But now, although he is bandaged, he seems to have greatly recovered and become quite spirited.

"Xiao Yan, what's wrong? Your young master isn't dead yet." Yang Qi plainly replied.

"Young Master, Master ordered that you meet him after you have recovered your ability to walk." The little girl, despite her age of 12, has been serving Yang Qi for a long time. She is both obedient and clever. From what she has experienced, Yang Qi can only be called benevolent; he did not bully her despite the gap in their status, and he is one of the most talented cultivators of the Yan Capital. But now he has lost it all, he has caused a great disaster to come upon his family, and his skills are completely crippled.

"Ok, I'll go see father now." Yang Qi stands up, all of his pain is gone, and has been replaced with high spirits. However, to not arouse suspicions, he acts weak and fragile.

"Young master, I heard that all your Qi Gong is gone...." Xiao Yan worriedly says, "If you don't have any power, then....."

"Xiao Yan, don't worry, has your young master ever been bullied before? I'll definitely punish those who harmed me, and I'll also revive this family." Yang Qi promises.

"Yes, young master, I believe in you." Xiao Yan heavily nods.

Yang Qi traverses the layers of the maze like courtyard, his sharp ears picking up on the many rumours. All of them are pointed, condemning him for ruining the family, but he isn't put off one bit.

If Yang Qi really had no chance of recovering his Qi Gong, he may be depressed. However, after cultivating with The power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell, Yang Qi realizes that not only does he have a chance of recovering his ability, he could also improve very rapidly. He could become much more powerful than he was in the past, and his life could become easy in the future.

Instead, Yang Qi is excited, he is eagerly anticipating when his cultivation of The power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell reaches the peak. Then he can wipe his disgrace off the face of the earth and revive his family.

When he reaches the family meeting hall, he sees his father, Yang Zhan, standing in the center, like a mountain.

Pu Tong!

He knelt down, "This child is disobedient and brought great disaster to this family, please punish me heavily, father."

"You came so soon? Your injuries recovered so quickly?" Yang Zhan sees that his son is not depressed, and he immediately expresses his pleasure "I already know why you stole the Hidden Dragon Pill. It was for Yun Hai City's mayor's daughter, Yun Hai Lan. Am I right? Hmph, her cultivation of Qi has reached the bottleneck and she needed the Hidden Dragon pill to make a breakthrough, so that she can enroll in Tian Wei academy. This isn't your fault, who isn't troubled by their emotions when they are young? This experience shall serve as a lesson. This time your father has handled the matter for you, and no matter what your father will help you recover your Qi Gong. Even when your mother left to train all those years ago, you stayed behind and were sensible and obedient. Even though

everyone else clamors for your death and punishment, your father understands you.

“Father I will definitely shock the world with my achievements and revive the family!” After hearing what his father said, Yang Qi’s heart grows warm, “Father just watch.”

“Ok, I have informed your big and second brothers of this matter, as we speak they are hurrying back home. I have also written to your aunt who has not returned in a decade, we will definitely get through this calamity. Don’t worry, just focus on recovering and wait for this storm to pass. After that I will think of a way to recover your dantian.

Yang Zhan waves his hands.

Yang Qi stood up and backs out of the room, both of his fists are clenched behind his back in anger, ‘I shall have to keep father in the dark about this cultivation technique, if word of this technique were to spread, it would only bring great bloodshed and trouble to the family and father. I shall have to wait until my cultivation improves.’

Yang Qi is not stupid, nor is he foppish. He knows clearly that because he was hot-headed and immature, he was completely and easily tricked by Yun Hai Lan. Now through this experience he has matured, grown and learned from his mistakes.

.....

Late night, clear cloudless sky, bright moonlight washes the landscape.

Yang Qi stands atop a small mountain, cultivating, completely silent. Cultivating and training one skill after another, slowly perfecting The power of Divine Elephant Suppresses Hell."

Suddenly, he disappears, leaving only a gust of wind behind. It produces a noise like that of a flowing river. If someone were able to see him, they would see that the muscles of his body shine like iron under the moon, and his skin shines with a fine white tallow jade like aura, not a trace of his burns remain.

His presence is like that of a raging elephant, it could induce fear with just one look.

Hong Long!

Each of the fists and footsteps he practices, is fierce and powerful. So powerful that there are explosions of air which produce pa pa pa pa noises.

A strong wind current surrounds his body and starts to cycle around him, suddenly the Qi in his body concentrates at one point, his fist. A small vortex of air faintly surrounds his fist, swirling at a high speed.

"Hundred steps of divine fists!"

Yang Qi let out a deep roar and the Qi shot out of his fist like a cannonball from a cannon. A thin tree trunk 100 steps away suddenly bursts apart, branches and leaves scattering in the sky.

His Qi Gong exploded out of his body, taking on the form of a hundred spiritual fists that could break both stone and trees. Yang Qi knows that he has broken through and reached the realm of his wildest dreams.

(To be continued)

Chapter 4: Qi Explosion Realm

"I actually broke through the realm I was struggling with so quickly... I have reached the fifth tier of QiGong.. the Qi Explosion realm..."

Yang Qi punches the air, the shockwave breaking a tree 50 feet away. He looks at his own palm, feeling the pulse of his Qi through his body, and for a short moment, he forgets all about the outside world.

In this one day and night, he has been lifted from hell to heaven. At first, he was tricked into stealing the Hidden Dragon Pill by Yun Hai Lan. Immediately afterwards, his Qi Gong was crippled and he was struck by lightning.

But then his fortune changed, he met the small golden person in the lightning, and from him learned the QiGong cultivation technique "The power of the Divine Elephant suppresses Hell". Additionally, he also acquired the Qi of the lighting elephant, and now he has broken through to the "Qi Explosion Realm"

Yang Qi can feel the Qi circulating in his dantain has become quite thick, far surpassing the initial level of the "Qi Explosion" tier.

Ordinarily, when a common expert steps into the "Qi Explosion" tier, the QiGong they release is very weak, at most they can only shake a large tree with the gusts of wind generated by their fists. There is no way that they can snap the tree apart with a single punch.

Forget about beginners, this level can only be reached if a practitioner has reached the peak of the “Qi Explosion” tier and is about to leap into the sixth tier, “Qi Armament”.

Yang Qi can feel that his body’s strength has also improved dramatically. It is almost as if he had been reborn. With a single step, his Qi swirled around his legs violently, and the rocks beneath his feet collapse and crack open.

“Those who mocked me, and were delighted that I lost my power would never have thought that these events didn’t turn me into trash, but increased my cultivation! In three days, a family gathering will be held, at that time there will be a lot of pressure for my dad to abdicate his position. I must improve my strength further.”

Yang Qi promises to himself.

Yang Qi knows that although he has reached the “Qi Explosion” tier, he is a weakling compared to the other experts of the Yan Capital. For example, the man who crippled his cultivation, “Luo Hun”, is at least at the seventh tier “Qi Materialization”.

“It is never wise to reveal one’s true strength, I shouldn’t reveal the QiGong techniques of the Divine Elephant. Instead I should display the Yang Families, QiGong. My aunt can answer all the questions about my recovery.

Yang Qi suddenly thinks about a scene from 10 years ago, a girl, slightly older than himself, her hair arranged into a ram’s horn braid, was teaching herself how to write.

In reality, Yang Qi's aunt isn't a descendant of the Yang family, but an orphan that was adopted by his grandfather. Even though he calls her his aunt, she is just three years older than him, more like an elder sister than an aunt.

Yang Qi played with this little aunt since they were young. But one day, when they reached the age of 10, an eccentric man passed through the Yan Capital, and took his aunt away. Only afterwards was it known that the eccentric man was actually an elder of the Tian Wei Academy.

After Yang Qi's aunt entered the Tian Wei Academy, she contacted the family occasionally through letters, but in the past five or six years, there had been no news at all. Even then, all of the citizens of the Yan Capital knew that the Yang family possessed a great pillar of support.

Within the Feng Rao continent, the Tian Wei Academy, is one of the peak existences, it's prestige and power is only exceeded by the ruling dynasty, the Sheng Zu imperial court.

The Sheng Zu imperial court implements a feudal system, however it's power is not centralized. Each feudal vassal can administer to their land differently, choosing to enact whichever lands they want. They must only pay tribute to and respect the Sheng Wang imperial court every year.

The Yan Capital is one of these vassal states. The mayor can hide any truth from the masses with ease, and is able to administer anything he wants. All the aristocratic families in the cities are controlled by him, and even the lands surrounding the capital fall under his jurisdiction.

In fact, the Yan Capital could be called a small country.

However, Yan Capital City is no match for the Tian Wei Academy, it is far too small. It is like comparing the power of a tiger and a rabbit.

This is also the same reason why Yang Qi hadn't been killed for stealing the Hidden Dragon Pill. The mayor did not wish to have any troubles with the Tian Wei Academy.

.....

"Golden Toad Devours Moon"

"Ferocious Tiger leaps over stream"

"Torn heart, Cracked lungs"

"White Tiger carrying corpse"

Using the thick QiGong inside his body, Yang Qi practices one technique after another. His body turns into a flash of light, appearing in all directions. The QiGong in his body moves faster and faster, and the thunder elephant in the depths of his dantain, starts to merge its power into Yang Qi's body, bit by bit, producing even more Qi.

生命精华本源在不停的壮大着。

The essence and origin of life His origin of the essence of life is continuously strengthened.

(M2t5: I am not sure about this sentence, so I'm going to leave the raw and the original translation.)

With every technique he practices, his muscles and bones become denser, almost like they are made of steel.

Yang Qi's body has reached an unfathomable toughness; it had been forged by lightning, and further refined by his cultivation.

He repeatedly punched the air, every fist produced a gale of wind that reached a hundred steps away, piercing a large tree. Even the stones in the way are shattered into pieces by the extremely strong and violent force of his fists.

Even if common experts of the "Qi Explosion" tier could crush rocks from a distance, there is no way for them to execute so many punches in such a short amount of time; the Qi in their body would just run out.

But Yang Qi is different. He cultivates with the "Power of the Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell", the rumors say that it is a divine technique that can suppress all kinds of demons from hell. Not only is this technique inexhaustibly powerful, it is also the one with the most endurance.

The thunder elephant is actually the essence of a peerless expert's life and thunder combined. Not to mention completely merging into Yang

Qi's body, even refining a little of it is enough to make his cultivation reach the peak.

So even when other would become exhausted after performing more than 10 Hundred Step Divine Fists, Yang Qi would be able to perform far more because of the Qi stored in his body. He could perform it more than 100 times, even thousands of times, yet the Qi would continue to flow.

This is the disparity.

Even then Yang Qi is not satisfied, he needs to become even stronger. Cultivating to the sixth, seventh, eighth, no even the ninth tier; reaching the realm of qi lord. He wishes to surpass the lord of the Yan Capital and make the Yang Family, the greatest family in the Yan Capital.

In the past, this kind of thinking was unrealistic, but right now it is not impossible.

Roar

A huge cry, like that of a gigantic elephant roaring, bursts from within Yang Qi's body. His fists sending out a tremendous surge of power. Suddenly, he withholds his QiGong, redirecting the flow of qi behind him, forming a faint shadow of a tremendous elephant. It holds for a second, before collapsing with a loud Hong! And a wild wind swept across the small mountain top, the leaves in the trees around him rustling.

He sits upright, closing his eyes and starting to meditate. The thunder elephant wandering in his energy channels. Yang Qi continued to train

according to the techniques described in the “Power of the Divine Elephant that Suppresses hell”. As he meditates, he pictures himself changing into 840 million tiny particles, each an embryo of a gigantic elephant which has yet to awaken and form into one divine elephant.

The divine elephant has a head like a mountain, a nose that is countless millions of kilometers long, and sweeps across the stars.

Under the feet of the divine elephant stands the cage of a boundless hell, densely packed with dust like raging evil gods, devils, and evil spirits; all angrily trying to escape the confinement.

These scenes and meditation techniques are all taught to Yang Qi by the little golden man who lives between his eyebrows.

It is part of the training of the power of Divine elephant that suppresses hell.

While slowly training, a tiny particle bursts inside his body, producing a loud noise, and a immemorial porton if qi, like a gigantic beast awakening, flows slowly out of his body.

After a short while, the birds in the small mountain, resume flapping their wings, one after another. Some have been so inactive that they at first fell from their branches.

At first, in this flourishing forest, there are noises from all kinds of insects and animals, there are non-stop birdsongs and crickets. But when the presence of the Divine Elephant that suppresses hell awakens inside

of Yang Qi's body, all the insects feel an immense threat, and one after another, they stopped making a sound, completely silent, as if they are dead.

The Divine Elephant is the great spirit of the western part of the continent. It possesses the tremendous power to suppress hell, and its' oppressive aura is also very heavy. A roar could make countless beasts surrender, even dragons and tigers will acknowledge allegiance to the Divine Elephant.

Now that Yang Qi has finally awakened one particle, he possesses a trace of the power of the Divine Elephant.

Right now, his strength and QiGong, all exploded, it is almost equivalent to an ancient tremendous elephant.

When Yang Qi awakens all eight hundred and forty million particles, he can possess the power of the divine elephant that's described in the myth, and suppress hell itself.

Power to suppress the hell.

Yang Qi finally made the first step towards this unimaginable godly technique.

As he mastered the first step of this godly technique, Yang Qi felt that this is a technique that is truly matchless and invincible. Without the help of the thunder elephant in his body, he wouldn't have reached the realm he is right now in just one night. In fact, he may not have reached

this tier after ten years of training.

The Yang Qi now could be said as an ancient gigantic elephant in a form of human, the killing power emitted from his powerful figure is truly frightening.

After awakening one tiny particle inside ones body, and possessing the power of a gigantic ancient elephant, Yan Qi once again slowly stands straight up, and restrains his presence, the violent presence of a primitive gigantic beast, vanished completely, as he keeps it all in his body

Immediately, in the forest of the whole mountain, those trembling birds and insects, begin to sing and make noise again, regaining their former spirit.

Yang qi's both eyes shone in the night, like flickering lights. After condensing the qi, the pitch black surroundings are as clear as day to him, he could even see the contour of the feather of a flying bird clearly.

The enhancement goes so far that he could precisely catch the noises of two ants fighting from 100 feet away.

He could hear ants fighting

his eyes and ears are at least ten times better than before, his body's potential also has completely emerged .

"Awakening one particle made me this strong... What will happen if I awaken all of them? Moreover, I am advancing by leaps and bounds, all

due to the thunder elephant merging with my body... If the thunder elephant completely merges, how advanced would my QiGong be?"

On one hand, Yang Qi is glad that his body became powerful, on the other hand he is deeply terrified by this godly technique, he cannot imagine why there such fearful godly technique like this one, is it really something a human could train with?

No this technique is not suited for human to train, but for the Gods.

Only gods can train this godly technique to the uttermost, it is impossible for a mere human to do that.

Yang Qi is a talented youth, he may be a tad bit arrogant, but he is actually a smart person, he often thought there is nothing he can't do, because of this he is troubled by his feelings and how he was tricked by Yun Hai Lan, leading to him taking unnecessary pains for unimportant matter. He thought that if he stole that Hidden Dragon Pill, he could elope with her somewhere far away, but thinking about it now, he seemed really stupid. He is very lucky that father forgave him.

Right now, in the front of this unmatched godly technique, Yang Qi becomes humble from the depths of his heart.

Once, he has thought there was no method cultivation that he can't cultivate, but in face of this godly technique, he feels that he is insignificant and his previous assumptions were foolish.

Bit by bit the 18 year old Yang Qi becomes mature.

(to be continued)

Volume 1 Chapter 5: Yang Family Meeting

For three days, Yang Qi pretends to be recovering slowly during the day while sneaking out to cultivate "The Power of the Divine Elephant Suppresses the Power of Hell" during the night. He continues to hide his ability so that everyone believes that his QiGong has been completely crippled.

After all, if a person's QiGong is crippled, it's basically unrecoverable.

If people discover the fact that he has already recovered, and furthermore advanced past his previous cultivation point in just a few days, it would certainly attract a lot of attention. At the very least, the experts of the government would be interested. Should they discover his QiGong technique, it is very likely that the entire Yang Family would be obliterated.

The more Yang Qi cultivates, the more he can sense how broad and deep this method of cultivation is. It is beyond anything that he has ever experienced before, truly an unmatched miraculous technique.

He can only expose the fact that he has recovered his skills when he has cultivated to a higher realm.

In these three nights, Yang Qi's power advances by leaps and bounds. His QiGong becomes so deep and so firm that he can easily split a golden rock. Although he hasn't awakened a second particle, and reached the level of obtaining two giant ancient elephants, he already knows that he is many times stronger than a common "Qi Explosion" level expert.

If ten experts of the fifth tier, “Qi Explosion” attack Yang Qi from all directions, the only result is their premature deaths.

That is how formidable “The Power of the Divine Elephant Suppresses Hell” is.

While Yang Qi is cultivating, his dantian and meridian channels are completely dry. There wasn’t even a single drop of Qi left. There were absolutely no signs of any Qi in his body.

All of his Qi is concealed within that tiny awakened particle.

His body is like that of the depths of hell, pitch black and bottomless. If one probes to test his strength, they wouldn’t find anything. This method of concealment is perfect for Yang Qi.

The power of the Divine Elephant is as obscure as hell.

Similarly, this cultivation technique is terrifying to behold.

Yang Qi used the past three days to gain a grasp on his abilities. He can now use the divine technique to erase his presence. Even if a supreme expert tries to probe Yang Qi’s meridian channels with QiGong, the expert would discover nothing.

After experiencing the disaster in which he lost all his cultivation, he realises the importance of concealing things.

It isn't very long before he enters the sixth tier of QiGong, the "Qi Armament" realm. In this realm, one can form their Qi into weapons and gather it into real materials. For example a Qi Sword could break even iron armor.

The sixth tier, "Qi Armament" is many times stronger than the fifth tier, "Qi Explosion". The difference in strength is immense. At best, a powerful and talented being would need 10 years of tough training to concentrate their Qi into weapons. And some people spend their entire lives stuck at the "Qi Explosion" tier.

Although Yang Qi is the young master of a rich clan, he has never seen a "Qi Armament" realm expert in a battle.

During these three days, Yang Qi has tried to communicate with the small golden person between his eyebrows through telepathy. But each time, the small golden person never reacts, like a godly spirit, it never takes notice of him.

Even though the little golden man is inside his body, he lives in another dimension and the only way to communicate with him is through thoughts. No matter how powerful a person is, there is no way for them to see that little golden man.

Yang Qi is very puzzled, "Where does this divine being come from, and what even is it? He stays in my consciousness, yet I cannot communicate with it. Although it taught me this godly QiGong technique, it won't communicate with me further. I think it is a living being? So why does it ignore me? Could it be that my current level of cultivation is too low to

communicate with him?"

As always, the golden man won't answer him, and all he can do is sit and ponder, feeling powerless.

Yang Qi once again sat in his room, sinking deep into meditation, cultivating and contemplating upon the profound secrets of The Power of the Divine Elephant Suppresses Hell.

The third day: Morning. Dawn has arrived.

Masses of carriages have flooded the eight entrances of the Yan Capital. Flocks upon flocks of caravans rush to the Yang family mansion. This crowd of caravans has attracted the attention of many people, as they stand and watch apprehensively.

"What happened? Why are so many caravans heading to the Yang family? Who are these people?"

"I guess you don't know. All of these caravans are from the branch families of the Yang family from the surrounding cities. See, that caravan is from the Yang family branch in Chao Lu City, their head is Yang Zhen, the cousin of the current head, Yang Zhan. See that caravan with the white tiger embroidery? That is the Yang Family branch from Bai Shi City. Their leader is Yang Shi..."

"Three days ago a huge incident occurred within the Yang family. The son of Yang Zhan, the current head of the family stole an important treasure from the mayor's mansion. As a consequence, the kid's

cultivation got crippled and the family must compensate the mayor for the treasure. That treasure which the kid stole is priceless and not even the Yang family can pay for it. That is why they called for a family meeting to discuss how to compensate the mayor."

"Compensation? Will those elders of the Yang family allow them to pay for compensation? This is a troubling time for the Yang family, not only do they have to pay that huge compensation, there is even rumors of internal conflicts starting to heat up. I'm afraid this is the start of the downfall of the Yang family."

"It's Yang Zhan's own fault of having such an ungrateful son."

.....

Xia Zi.

The steel wheel of a horse carriage grinds against the road in front of the Yang Family mansion, creating a sharp and ear-piercing screech.

A caravan with white tiger embroidery stopped at the entrance of the Yang Family mansion. The expensive curtain of the luxurious carriage moved aside and a pair of prestigious and expensive leather boots stepped upon the ground.

The owner of the leathered boots is an honorable middle aged man, his body as straight as javelin, donned with a sprinkling golden cloak. A cool aura spreads hundred steps away, with him at the center. Even the blistering heat of the sun seems to have no effect.

This man's Ice Cold QiGong seems to have reached the peak of perfection.

Bai Shi City's Yang Family branch leader, Yang Shi

"Father, our chance has come. Heh. Yang Zhan has leaded the family for 10 years now, I will see, does he still has the face to sit at the position of the family head? "

After Yang Shi came down from his carriage, a pair of youths came down from the carriage behind him. They are his daughter and son. They have a lingering presence, and their eyes shine with deep and clear divinity, one can see that they are gifted and capable youths with profound QiGong accomplishments.

"We have already reached the entrance, let us talk after we have been settled in." Yang Shi waves hands, preventing his children from mocking further. He looks at a 25-30 feet tall gigantic beast-like lion stone as he stands in front of the Yang family mansion, his eyes glinting with a sharp edge.

"Yang Shi, its seems that you too are interested in the position of family head." A voice came from a carriage that just stopped, like Yang Shi, another middle aged man walks out, but he is wearing nephrite armor.

Nephrite armor is extremely rare, and it looks both like jade and silk.

Chao Lu City's Yang family branch master, Yang Zhen

"If Yang Zhan doesn't fall, then it is all empty talk." Yang Shi flicks his finger, and Qi fiercely blasts into the ground. Where the Qi landed, a honeycomb like tiny hole appeared in the flagstone driveway, and layers of cold ice replace it under the scorching sun.

"Excellent, you have trained your Ice Cold QiGong to this degree? What have you reached? the Seventh tier, or even the Eighth? Even then don't let your guard down. Yang Zhan has long entered the eighth tier, he is extremely strong." Yang Zhen said with a stern face, seemingly intimidated by Yang Shi's Ice Cold QiGong.

With a flick of his hand, a seasonal wind flew by their faces, and the cold ice produced by Yang Shi melts.

"What are you guys discussing here? Go talk after you've entered the mansion. We don't want outsiders to gossip about our family." Another caravan halts in the plaza in front of the Yang family mansion. A scholar like person walks up from the stairs, holding a folded fan.

The Yang family mansion is gigantic, and similarly the plaza in front of the entrance is gigantic. It can accommodate thousands of people. The solid monotone flagstones are untainted by even a single speck of dust, as it is cleaned daily with water by the servants.

"Yang Xu." Yang Shi moved, it seems he wants to have a match.

"Yang Zhan's bastard son caused our family to sustain a great loss. Now that our family is in a state of crisis, who knows how many people are mocking us right now. However we must solve the issues on the inside of

the clan before resisting foreign aggression." Shua Yang Xu opens his fan, "The best way to solve this internal strife is to make Yang Zhan account for his son's sins."

Yang Shi relaxed a little, he strode forward saying, "Let's go." and entered the Yang family mansion.

Even now, caravans after caravans arrive, carrying members of the Yang family branches. Even some of the elders of the Yang family who have been wandering about the country and training hurried back for this occasion.

This time, the family meeting was a real assembly of dragons.

...

In a room within the Yang Family mansion.

...

Yang Qi is sitting, meditating on his QiGong technique when suddenly, his maid Xiao Yan comes running, "Young master, not good, lots of experts from all over have arrived at the plaza. They are angry and want to bring you to account. Master now wants you to come to the conference hall."

"They have come?" Yang Qi quickly stands up, going outside, "It is time to see their true intentions."

"Young master, please be careful." Says Xiao Yan quickly.

Yang Qi nods, and then enters the center of the mansion once again, heading to the wide conference hall.

More than thirty people sat in the conference hall, and behind them stood handsome and talented youths. Together, it all amounted to about a hundred people.

It is good that the conference hall is very big, even with a few hundred in it, it isn't crowded and still very wide.

Although there are many people, the atmosphere is extremely heavy, it's so stuffy that water seems to be condensing in the air.

Shua

Yang Qi steps over the door frame and enters the conference hall, in an instant, more than 100 pair of eyes stare straight at him, as if trying to inflame him just by looking, among them there are QiGong masters, their mentality is so strong, that their eyes could kill, one look from their eyes can make one collapse.

But whenever these mental pressure falls onto Yang Qi the “The Power of the Divine Elephant Suppresses Hell” in the most inner depth of his body will start to work, neutralizing all the mental pressure that falls on him.

The Divine elephant suppressing the hell, with all sorts of evil gods and ghostly spirits in hell, who knows how terrifying the amount of frightening mental pressure there is? Even so, all of them are suppressed, even if Yang Qi only awaken a tiny step, it is enough to suppress the pressure from these people.

Hmph!

Right in this instant, Yang Zhan who is at foremost front of the hall let out a cold snicker. A gust of vast mighty QiGong suddenly explodes, merges into a light barrier of Qigong, and envelops around Yang Qi

Before Yang Qi can react, he is standing beside his father.

My son’s QiGong is already completely crippled and you guys dare to join hands to land pressure on him, do you wish for his death?” Yang

Zhan's voice rings throughout the conference hall.

Volume 1 Chapter 6: An Eye for an Eye

Father's QiGong far surpasses my own.

In an instant Yang Qi is enveloped in a screen of light. He knows right away that his father's accomplishments in QiGong cultivation have reached unfathomable depths, proving him worthy of being a powerful man of the eighth tier of QiGong.

Although now he cultivates the "Power of the Divine Elephant Suppresses Hell" and thus broke through to the fifth tier "Qi Explosion", but when he compares himself to the eighth tier "Qi Materialization", It remains as if the 8th tier is heaven and the 5th tier is earth!

The QiGong realm is divided into nine tiers, every tier has heaven and earth-like changes. Especially after the fifth tier, every tier-advancement multiplies your fighting power by ten.

"Once I master the 'gigantic thunder elephant' technique, my power won't be worse than the power my father has now. And at that time I will be able to personally take responsibility for what I've done and revive the honor of my family and erase all the misfortune I've brought, in one fell swoop." He erases his presence and stands beside his father.

Although he receives his father's protection, he still feels gazes of disdain, hatred and even despise from everywhere in the conference hall. He knows that the patriarchs are gunning for his life.

Nearly all the representatives of the family have arrived.

Chao Lu city's branch, Bai Shi city's branch..... The Yang family's place of origin was the Yan Capital since a few hundred years ago. Afterwards the clan often branched out, and arrived at various cities to operate on their own, so as to avoid being destroyed should misfortune occur.

As time passed, the Yang family grew bigger and bigger, but the Yan Capital remained as the core and centre. Only the head of the Family, who lives in the Yan Capital, can assign manpower to the various branches; visit every Yang family's building without restraints; has the authority to appoint and dismiss personnels for every branch and the main-family. Meanwhile every year each branch of the Yang family has to pay thirty percent of their profit as tribute to the head of the family. That's how great of a position family head is.

One could say: The head of the family is like an emperor, and the branches' principals are his vassals.

Theoretically only the circle of elders holds more authority than the head of household. They are a group of antiques who focus all their thoughts and efforts on hidden training, so they live in seclusion. But because they would only declare their position during a major decision-making of the family, practically the family head holds nearly all the authority.

Each branch-leader will always hope to win over the support of the elder group and thus seize the great position of the head of the house.

This time, Yang Qi has stirred up a terrible disaster, and it is going to cause the family to sustain a grave loss. As all of the branches' principals

see hope, they immediately gather, and some have already presented a petition to the circle of elders, in hope to chase Yang Zhan down from the family head position and become the family head themselves.

After being deceived Yang Qi got wiser so he is a 100% sure that the branch-leaders all crave for his father's position.

Once his own family loses the power, the wall falls and everyone will push, who knows how and what kind of miserable end will befall them.

"Haha, Yang Zhan you still protect this little animal?" Seeing that Yang Zhan has used his Qi to protect Yang Qi, Yang Shi, who is wearing a large sprinkling gold cloak and leather boots while sitting upright on the chair with a large golden saber, utters a question. One can see that his surrounding atmosphere flickers with layers upon layers of ice crystals.

Cold air pervades in the entire conference hall.

Those who have a slightly smaller and weaker physique are shivering with cold, just some of the most talented youths have a change in their complexion, one by one they have started to operate their own unique QiGong to withstand the cold.

While they are operating their Qi to withstand the cold, these talented youths are also very excited, because they know, a good show is coming. The Bai Shi city's branch-leader has begun to rise in revolt against the family head, Yang Zhan.

And the best pretext is-his unfilial son, Yang Qi.

"If my son is a little animal, so does that make me an old animal?" Yang Zhan said insipidly, "Yang Shi, are you scolding me indirectly?"

"Hmph!" Yang Shi coldly snickers and immediately stands up, the cold air on his body becomes denser and denser, "We the yang family are facing compensation of a tremendous amount, it is a disastrous loss to our family, and all of it is caused by your son, this kind of sin, not even making a mince of him can make good of his sin. Today, in the presence of everyone, you must give an account for your son's actions. Yang Zhan, you failed to educate your son, so you too are to be blamed for it. You must write a petition to the elders, resigning from the position of the family head, and we shall re-elect a new family head."

"Oh? Re-elect the family head? So this was your intention." Yang Zhan didn't even move one bit, like a monolith, "If I do not serve as this family head, who will do it? Don't tell me, you-Yang Shi will? Are you able to bear this responsibility?"

"Yang Zhan!" Yang Shi erupts, both his hands rotate one round. And in an instant, all the cold air condenses into a crystal lance with its entire body decoratively designed. With a wave of his hand, there's unexpectedly an imposing manner of hundreds-miles-ice bounds. The originally blistering hot summer has apparently turned into the depth of winter.

Chi La!

The crystal ice lance launches from his palm, ripping apart the air while spiraling at high speed, heading towards Yang Zhan.

Yang Zhan's pupils constrict as his large hand clutches the air. There immediately appears a boiling hot airflow before him. The crystal ice lance wooshes into the boiling stream of air and to one's surprise, it starts to melt, while halting in the air.

"True Flaming Wave" Yang Zhan casually looks at the condensed crystal ice lance and insipidly says three words. The high temperature airflow which is capable of melting gold and metals, has unbelievably evaporated the crystal ice lance midair!

ka cha, the few flagstones under Yang Shi's feet completely crack.

This is a mutual one-on-one-fight between two experts of the eighth tier of QiGong.

However, in just moments of fight, the outcome of battle has been decided, it is evidently Yang Zhan who has the better skills, and Yang Shi who lacks the maturity of power.

"Yang Shi, I'm surprised that your QiGong has advanced and reached the eighth tier, the "Qi Materialization"-realm – extremely miraculous. But with just this you desire to compete with me, thus vie over the position of family head. Your skills are still somewhat lacking for it." Yang Zhan speaks proudly.

Yang Qi is fascinated while watching from behind his father's back, this is a real expert. Variations of QiGong, controlling heat and coldness at will, impenetrable defense and changing the form of QiGong.

"Yang Zhan, i still have a few tricks which I didn't put to use yet so how about we compare our skills today?" Yang Shi ruthlessly flings his sprinkling gold cloak. As whistling of wind rings, his fighting intent surges fiercely.

"Alright, alright, we are not here to fight in this family meeting today. Yang Shi, you will not become the head family even if you win. One must win during the family head selection assembly that the elder group organizes in order to become the head of our Yang family." Yang Xu swings his fan as he stands up. He waves twice, and the continuous noble spirit disperses the murderous atmosphere, which is then replaced by calmness and peacefulness. This is his "Zheng Yang QiGong", very pure and mild.

TL: the meaning Zheng from "Zheng Yang QiGong" is "positive", and the "Yang" comes from "Yin Yang", which also means "positive".

"Yang Xu, what do you have to say?" Yang Zhan returns to sit on the chair of the family head, "If you are going to speak about my son's punishment, then you don't have to talk. My son's martial skills have already been crippled, his Dantian is broken, and he was even struck by lightning, so even the heavens have punished him, but since he didn't die from the lightning it means that his sin is eliminated, the heavens have forgiven him."

"Your son is already crippled, but death penalty is unavoidable, and giving punishment is unescapable. Before I came, I already discussed this matter with many brothers. First, for the loss of the Hidden Dragon pill, we shall not provide even a single penny for the compensation; this is your son's fault, you cannot let everyone bear the responsibility, you, Yang Zhan must find a way yourself. Secondly, Yang Zhan, you must resign from the position of the family head for this matter. Thirdly, you must hand out

your son, he shall be punished again in everyone's presence."

Yang Xu who looks like a scholar, yet speaks with such viciousness, he is a man of character who smiles with evil intentions.

Yang Qi also starts to worry, if the family doesn't pay for the loss of the Hidden Dragon Pil and his father is the only one to pay the whole price, he's afraid he will lose all his fortune.

In accordance to the seniority of the family, Yang Xu is his fourth uncle, but now he wants his death.

TL: His father's fourth younger brother.

"Just these three conditions?"

Yang Zhan coldly smiles and says, "First, it's my son's misfortune and because he is also part of the family all of you have the responsibility to protect him so all of you have to pay. Secondly, I will not resign from the position of the head family. Thirdly, I will of course not hand over my son. Thus, I do not agree with any of your conditions. I am the head of the family, and defying the orders of the family head is a serious crime!"

"Yang Zhan, you!"

Yang Shi, Yang Zhen, Yang Xu, and some of the family experts have a change in their complexions, "It's your son's accident, and you let us compensate the loss? Do you really think that you can do whatever you please just because you're the family head? Do you really wish for the family to fall apart?"

"Yang Zhan, you're too protective of your son." An elderly that didn't open his mouth before spoke, "Your son's martial arts are completely crippled so we can decide to not look into it, but as for the money of compensation, you must pay yourself. And as for the matter of family head, we don't have the authority to make decisions, but the petition has already been presented to the elder group. Before long, the news will be transmitted so we will sit here and wait."

This elder has a higher seniority than Yang Zhan, he is Yang Zhan's third uncle. He's also a Mayor of a city. But he is not an elder of the Yang family. Yang family's elders are all old antiques that have at least exceeded the age of a hundred years, there are even experts of the ninth tier "Qi Lord", their life expectancy has also reached the end. They are hidden in secretive places to search for a breakthrough in seclusion, in order to surpass the "QiGong Realm" and enter the "Fate Stealing Realm" that can seize lives from the heavens.

"Since the third uncle said it, I will take a step back, i will compensate. Regarding the matter of the head of the family, the elders will respond and if they don't want me to be the family head I will step down. As for my son Yang Qi, i will certainly help him recover his powers." Yang Zhan's expression changed slightly. His stiffness just now was to pretend to move ahead in order to hide the intention to retreat. As the family head, it's natural that he doesn't want the family to split. As for the compensation for the Hidden Dragon Pill, if you want the family to pay, these people will definitely not do it.

"Now that we have an agreement." Yang Xu waved with his fan, "Yang Zhan your son Yang Qi is a shame for the family name, but I heard that you have two other sons, whose skills are not bad and are currently training out there. I assume that they will come to this family meeting.

Whenever there's a family gathering, we, the Yang family would always conduct a competition among the youngsters in order to find the best candidates among them, and the elders will always give rewards. After all in ten or twenty years the fight for the family leader of the next generation will be theirs."

"Very well, an assessment of competition between young disciples is a must during family gatherings." Yang Zhan nods, "Chong-er and Long-er will return soon, none of my, Yang Zhan's sons are useless trash."

Just as he speaks, suddenly, the sound of someone running hurriedly comes from the outside, then the butler hurries into the room, with blood stain on him, with a glance one knows that something terrible has happened.

Yang Qi's heart infirmly twitches.

Something big is going to happen.

"What's going on?" Yang Zhan appears to anticipate something.

"Master....." The butler looks at the many people that are present, and can't help but hesitate.

"Hehe, is something happening again? Why, is it something not suitable to speak of? What do you fear? We are all people of the Yang family." The people from a few branches of the Yang family start to laugh, they also predicted, Yang Zhan had troubles again.

“Butler, speak.” Yang Zhan’s expression is solemn. “Master, young master, the second young master have suffered an attack on the way home, they are now injured gravely.” The butler once again delivers grievous news!

Volume 1 Chapter 7: A Bolt out of the Blue

This one sentence from the butler is like a bolt from nowhere. It came down like a hammer from clear sky, striking them right on the head. Not only Yang Qi, even an expert like Yang Zhan is so shocked that his head is buzzing. His face turns pale in an instant.

"Where are they?"

Yang Zhan asked with a trembling voice.

"Master, second young master sent out a signal for help. I lead the experts and hurried there right away. By at the time we rescued them, the assailant had already disappeared without a trace. The two young masters have been carried back, but....." The butler paused again.

"But what?"

"But the young master and the second young master received serious internal injuries, their meridians are damaged. And there is even poison in their bodies. Even if they will recover, their martial abilities will regress. It will be incomparable to before." The butler spoke this fact with difficulty.

"What....." Yang Zhan falls back a few steps in succession, he looks as if he has aged another 10 years, Yang Qi clenches his fists tightly. A gush of killing intent comes from the depths of his heart.

"Butler, get big brother and 2nd brother here, let us have a look at them. Father has many profound QiGong abilities. It might be possible for him to remove the poisonous gas and treat some of their injuries." Yang Qi said steadily, as he took two steps forward.

"Yes, third young master." The old butler waves his hand and immediately one can hear hurried footsteps. A few high ranking bodyguards come in carrying two bloodstained stretchers. On one of them lies a twenty five, six year-old young man and on the other one lies a twenty year-old youth. Their faces show an ashen color there is an air of death surrounding them. It is obvious that there's some kind of poisonous gas pervading the air. There are many palm marks all over their bodies; they were hit critically by QiGong expert. The injuries include broken bones and torn meridian channels.

Even if their lives are saved, it's impossible for there to be any improvements in their QiGong.

"Big brother, second brother!" Yang Qi calls out as he walks forward with big steps. But since the two of them have long passed out there's no way for them to hear his shouts.

"Who is it? Who injured my big brother and my second brother?" Yang Qi has matured a lot, although he was angry seeing this scene, he has already cooled down.

Weng!

Right at this moment, Yang Zhan steps forward and waves his hand. A milky white airflow from within his body condenses into two figures.

These figures look like exact copies of him, it's Human-Form Genuine Qi!

Two Human-Form Genuine Qi bodies flicker like electricity and instantly rush into Yang Qi's brothers bodies. Sounds of crackling and rattling are produced the instant they entered their body. Slowly the poisonous gas is forced out of the bodies as the meridian channels are being repaired.

"Human-Form Genuine Qi!" Almost every QiGong-practitioner of the Yang family who is present is shocked. They don't believe their eyes as they watch Yang Zhan, "It's the Human-Form Genuine Qi! To condense oneself's QiGong into human form, this is a phenomenon that will only appear when one reached the Qi Lord realm."

"Ninth tier QiGong, Qi Lord realm, where one's genuine Qi can take a human's shape while being able to wander to all directions and even having some intelligence. To think Yang Zhan's cultivation has reached this realm. Even though the Human-Form Genuine Qi doesn't have intelligence, it moves quickly and skillfully, it is extremely close to the ninth tier, the Qi lord realm."

"So strong....."

"Father can actually condense genuine qi into human shape. Although it's still not quite good enough to develop intelligence, this can't be underestimated." Yang Qi also couldn't help but be shaken.

Even though, the human shaped qi repairs the meridian channels of Yang Qi's brothers and forces the poisonous gas out of their bodies, new poison gas just condenses within their blood vessels again.

This is a kind of special poison, it is almost impossible to dispell.

“Shadow Poison!”

Suddenly, Yang Xu’s body starts to tremble, he stands up and shouts.

“Shadow poison”, is one of the most secretive techniques from a special clan. Although the poison is not fatal, it’ll follow you for the rest of your life like a shadow. There’s no way to dispel it, and the victim will suffer for his whole life.

“Unbelievable! Shadow Poison is simply undispellable. Rumor has it that it’s a lost technique from the west’s Shadow Poison clan. Even if one reached the realm of Qi Lord, he cannot dispel this poison if it has infiltrated his body. Unless you have reached the rumored Fate Stealing Realm, there is just no way to protect against it.”

“It looks like these two are also wasted. Just like Yang Qi they will never be able to train in QiGong ever again.”

“And here Yang Zhan just said, his children were not trash. In the end all it needed was just one moment and they were all turned into trash. Haha, three pieces of trash.” A young talented individual could not help but murmur.

His voice might have been soft, but it was still ear-piercing.

Bad just turns to worse, everyone knows that Yang Zhan is finished. When the elders hear of this, they will certainly remove his position as

head of the family. His next generation is wasted, how can they be allowed to inherit his family business in the future?

To become a family head there are two conditions. The first is: one must have successful heirs. And the second is: one must have a tyrannical strength, with amazing QiGong accomplishments. If one is a genius in the family, his father will rise with the tide, after all, a genius has boundless prospects.

Originally, Yang Zhan's three sons were all talented youths: his eldest son had stepped into the Qi Explosion realm at the age of twenty-two; his second son is now twenty years old, he has reached the fourth stage, "Qi Refinement", and was about to step up; the third son was even more talented, he has almost broken through the fifth stage, Qi Explosion, at the age of eighteen.

Right now, his third son made a brimming mistake which resulted in his martial skills being crippled and stirred up a disaster for the family. The eldest and second sons were poisoned by Shadow Poison, they will suffer for a lifetime. Now, all of his heirs are wasted.

After this series of incidents, many feel elated, because if the family head falls, their chance of becoming the head will greatly rise.

"Who? Who said the word trash, stand up!" Yang Qi's ears could hear ants fighting. Despite the fact that the youth used an extremely soft voice, Yang Qi's ears could still hear him. It was a tall young man that stands behind Yang Shi, Yang Shi's son, Yang Feng.

This tall young man is twenty-six years old. He has long since been in

the Qi Explosion realm. He entered the Qi Explosion realm at the age of twenty-four. With another two years of practice now, he is even more profound.

Before, he felt very uneasy about Yang Qi, because if Yang Qi didn't have an accident, he could have succeeded in entering the Qi Explosion stage before the age of twenty.

After hearing Yang Qi's denounce him, he coldly smiles and stands up. With an arrogant look, he looks down on Yang Qi, "What about it? It was me who said, aren't you guys trash? Look at that, two of you are poisoned and will suffer until they die, and your Dantian is damaged, Ha! you aren't even trash! You are worse than trash! You are Yang family's disgrace!"

"Is that so?"

Yang Qi said flatly, "Yang Feng, since you called me a trash, then how about we have a match and see who's the real trash?"

"Qi-er, this isn't the time you should act strong, calm down." Yang Zhan said, but Yang Qi waved his hand.

"Brother Yang Zhan, this is the youngsters' quarrel. As a family head, there's no need for you meddle in it. Your son is wrong, but he still runs his mouth like that. I wonder if he has what it got to support his words?" Yang Shi stands up.

"Father, I know what I'm doing." Yang Qi's gaze flashed.

Yang Zhan looks at his own son's gaze and the glow of pleasure bursts from his eyes, he seems to be feeling something.

"How do we have the match? All your martial skills were crippled. I can crush you with one fingertip. Even if your martial skills weren't crippled, you wouldn't have been my match." Yang Feng pats his hands, "However, since you stubbornly want to die, I will help you. With so many people present I can prove that I did no wrong. I didn't hit you first, it's you who wanted to die yourself."

"That's right, Yang Feng, how about you try and hit me." A talented youth even whistled, causing a heckle on the spot, "Perhaps Yang Qi thinks his QiGong wasn't crippled, he is still living in his own dreams."

"Beat him till he wakes up, let him realize this fact."

"This Yang Qi reached the peak of the fourth stage, Qi Refinement, at the age of eighteen. He was pretty impressive. But too bad now his martial skills were crippled, and he still runs his mouth so arrogantly. If we don't teach him a lesson, he will not know what's good for himself in the future. I fear he will die at the hands of others."

Some Yang family's young disciples start to roar with laughter.

"Who's looking for death, won't we find out after we exchange our fists?"

Yang Qi stands up with the support of his hand, he looks around, he doesn't look even the slightest like someone who has his martial skills

crippled, "Those of you who laugh the most: I will remember each and everyone of you. Aren't we going to hold a youngsters' match? We can start now. I shall see if any of you can still laugh."

"You're talking big. Shame on you."

Yang Feng's pupils shrink and circles of cold air suddenly explode from his body. His five fingers open, and cold air, like a net, shrouds Yang Qi from above.

"Heavenly cold net!"

This is Yang Shi's family's QiGong, one of the techniques of Cold Ice power, when the technique explodes, the QiGong becomes like a net, the victim's meridian channels will immediately be pierced by the fierce cold air, and the whole body will soon be frozen.

In the instant Qi energy befalls him, Yang Qi moves.

With this movement, the muscles in his body become active, inch by inch they explode, the ancient gigantic beast has revived. A fiendish presence has caused everyone in the room to feel suffocated, this is the Devil God's presence from the ancient hell.

Hong Long!

His body vibrates and the formless Cold Ice energy net is shaken and scattered all over the place. shua! Yang Qi's figure disappears, closing the distance between the two to almost an inch, in the blink of an eye, he

stands in front of Yang Feng and sends out a punch.

His footsteps are like those of a gigantic elephant violently trampling on the ground. The entire meeting room is shaking. Even the pillars which are as thick as a sequoia tree are making ge zhi ge zhi noises, as dust falls from the roof.

This one fist, is almost equivalent to an explosive substance that exploded midair, it's power is beyond compare.

Yang Feng's expression changes greatly, within an iota distance, he begins to bring out his Ice Cold Qi to resist. Both his arms swing to the front of his chest and he roars loudly, "Iron Lock Across River!"

However, as soon as he finishes his roar, he is heavily punched and sent flying into the sky, following the route of a parabola, he is sent straight out of the hall. Both his arms get fractured at the same time and his mouth sprays blood all over the floor.

With a patter he lands on the flagstone floor. Almost half dead from the fall, his eyes are locked on Yang Qi. He's unconscious before he can even mutter the word "you".

One punch! With only one punch, Yang Feng, who is at the fifth tier is beaten half dead! Even meeting when meeting an opponent of the sixth tier, he wouldn't be beaten to this extent. At least Yang Feng would be able to exchange a few punches and kicks before losing.

"What?"

Yang Shi feels as if he is pricked by a needle. As his fist clenches, the chair he sits on is crushed to pieces. He glances at Yang Qi with the word "kill" all over his face, with a shout he flies out. He supports Yang Feng and inserts his own Genuine Qi into his son's body.

In this moment, everyone is stupefied. No one, not in a million years, would have thought that a person whose martial arts is clearly crippled and whose Dantian and Qi Ocean is destroyed, would be so powerful!

Volume 1 Chapter 8: Showing Off Godly Power

“Qi-er! Wasn’t your dantian crippled?”

Yang Zhan’s face finally regains some color, and his eyes show pleasant surprise. Never in a million years would he have thought that there would be such a comeback from this desperate situation.

Yang Qi respectfully says: “Father, your son’s Qi Ocean was broken, but due to the thunder that day, my body has changed. The meridian channels of the Qi Ocean were repaired and my body was strengthened. My Qi Gong advanced by leaps and bounds, reaching the fifth tier, the Qi Explosion realm.”

Now that big brother and second brother are heavily injured and poisoned by Shadow Poison, he can no longer hesitate. Luckily, he did not display the true power of the “Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell”; he only used the Yang family’s fist martial art. Since the event occurred within the Yang Family, there was no risk of Yang Qi’s condition spreading beyond the clan.

If what he displayed just now was the power of “the Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell”, then Yang Feng would have been broken into pieces by this punch just now.

“Qi-er, Yang Feng has long since entered the Qi Explosion realm. Being able to easily defeat him after entering this realm just recently, your true strength is far from what you just said.” said Yang Zhan, smiling gratifyingly.

"Yes, because my body was tempered by lightning, the strength of this son's fist has greatly increased, far surpassing an ordinary expert of the Qi Explosion of the fifth tier."

Yang Qi knows that he must give father the best possible support at this moment, so he did not hesitate to reveal his true strength: "Even if it was an expert of the sixth tier, 'Qi Armament' realm, this son will be able to go against two of them."

"Hahaha..... Heavens did not end my, Yang Zhan's, lineage." Listening to this, Yang Zhan laughed heartily; he was extremely carefree. "I must think of a way to dispel your big brother's and second brother's Shadow Poison."

"What a bastard animal!" Yang Shi, who was checking his own son's body, suddenly raised his head, rigidly staring at Yang Qi. "You are of the same Yang family, how dare you do such a thing?!"

Yang Qi clapped his hands.

"Everyone saw it: he acted first; his lack of skill shouldn't be blamed on others. You guys asked him to teach me a lesson, but I taught him one in return. He only brought humiliation upon himself."

"Why? Yang Shi? Do you want to defend your son?"

"You!"

Yang Shi's mind is nearly blank from rage, but with his status, it was indeed inappropriate to act against Yang Qi. Furthermore, Yang Zhan is eyeing him like a tiger glaring at its prey. Yang Shi was intimidated, just now, Yang Zhan had displayed the skill of "Humanoid Genuine Qi". He is already close to stepping into the realm of a Qi Master.

"Boy, Yang Shi is your uncle, do you talk like this to your elders? After wounding your cousin, you still dare to talk back?" Suddenly, a martial practitioner uncle stands up.

Presently, there are more than 30 uncles that were experts; Yang Shi, Yang Zhen and Yang Xu have the finest skills among them-their Qi Gong is at the eighth tier.

The others are at the sixth, seventh, or even the fifth tier. Nevertheless, they are considered to be reasonably powerful if they go out into the world. On the Feng Rao continent, someone with the skills of the fifth tier is considered fairly powerful; they can rival 100 enemies alone.

The Yang family has a rule: those who reached the fifth tier can go out and start their own business, thus establishing their own family and carrier.

The expert who is criticizing Yang Qi is his uncle Yang Kui; his QiGong is at the sixth tier. In the family, he is considered a great expert; he is able to condense weapons means from his Qi. He also runs the Yang family business in the east Red Leaf City.

"What? This was a fair fight. Do I need to hesitate about using my own power? I will not be the least bit considerate towards anyone that wants

to seize my father's position as the family head. Uncle Yang Kui, don't you think so too? Since you stood up like this, does that mean you also want to fight with me? Very well, I very much welcome the spar with uncle Yang Kui. I hope that you can teach me a few tricks."

Yang Qi dismissed Yang Kui's rebuke lightly, but he was neither too cold nor too heated, causing Yang Kui's face to turn green and red.

"You!"

Yang Kui moved, and arrived at the center of the meeting hall.

"Very well, I shall teach this disrespectful boy a lesson."

"Please do as you wish." Yang Qi stands perfectly straight, as he really intends to fight Yang Kui.

Yang Zhan's eyebrows move, he wants to speak, but he decides not to and instead watches quietly. He wants to see just what surprise his "unfilial son" will bring him today.

"This Yang Qi really wants to fight against a sixth tier Qi Armament realm master?"

"Where did his guts come from? He must know that the gap in power between a sixth tier expert and a fifth tier expert is vast. Even if 15 fifth tier experts join hands to fight, they will not be able to beat a single sixth tier master. Is he seeking death?"

"How can there such a miracle?! He was clearly crippled due to being struck by lightning, but instead he gained from his misfortune! His QiGong has greatly improved. But he is a little too arrogant. He actually dares to challenge someone that greatly surpassed him....."

Some experts of the Yang family are discussing lively. Among them, a few powerful and skilled youths are emitting curious airs, as their interest in Yang Qi has risen greatly.

Among the experts of the older generation of the Yang family, Yang Zhan is the number one.

However, in the younger generation, Yang Qi and his brothers have only reached the middle tier of the group in terms of Qi Gong cultivation, since the branch families had also produced several geniuses in recent years.

"Yang Zhan, your son has asked to fight with me, what do you have to say about that?" Yang Kui is eager to have a spar with Yang Qi, but his eyes are vigilantly looking at Yang Zhan searching for an answer.

"You might as well give him some pointers on his Qi Gong." Yang Zhan calmly gives his approval.

"Good. Fists and feet have no eyes, so if I hurt your son, don't blame me if your heart aches later." Yang Kui clenches both his fists, circulating his QiGong, and with only one palm strike, a razor-sharp Qi immediately burst forth and condensed above his head into an illusionary image of a long handled blade. It seemed to chop the air while turning to face Yang

Qi; it was the “Wild Demon Qi Blade!”

What Yang Kui practises is the Yang family’s “Wild Demon QiGong” its best points are its power and violence. When Wild Demon Qi Blade is used, it will seem like a Demon Blade that has gone mad, randomly chopping and killing anything in its’ path. The aura of madness emanates from the edge of the blade can wreak havoc in one’s heart. Those who do not possess good mental fortitude will be frightened out of their wits by the sight of it.

However, Yang Qi keeps calm.

He moves a step, so the blade misses! His body wriggles like a snake, seeming like a fish shuttling in a river, using only the traditional Yang family’s martial arts movement technique “Hundred Transformations of Dragonfish”.

The Yang family’s martial arts has many techniques and each one of them is very profound. If one cultivates to the most profound level, then they can turn something ordinary into something mystical.

Yang Qi used the supreme QiGong of “Power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell” to raise his cultivation of the Yang family’s martial arts to the pinnacle of perfection, and this resulted in his capability of dodging with just one millimeter to spare. Moreover, he himself is an outstanding talent and he isn’t a spoiled brat, so his cultivation is also outstanding. In the past few days of cultivation, he matured greatly, causing his martial fortitude to improve greatly.

“Hmph!”

When Yang Kui saw that Yang Qi is surprisingly able to dodge and move past the Wild Demonic Qi Blade, Yang Kui once again made a fist. Immediately, a violent burst of Qi Energy, measuring 3 feet long, appears at his fingers. It looks like a very sharp throwing knife. This kind of Qi Armament can cut through iron as if it was mud; in a single instant, it can cut a man into two pieces.

Everyone immediately knows that Yang Qi's situation turned from worse to worst; this skill of Yang Kui is called "Five Petals of Flower Blossom ", his trump card. Five Qi Armament knives will "blossom" from his fingers; despite it consuming a lot of one's own Genuine Qi, it is secretive and hard to predict.

"Hundred Step Divine Fists!"

Yang Qi let out a growl, while quickly withdrawing...

Hong! Hong! Hong!

He punched ten times in a row, every punch producing a spiral wave of Qi in the air to clash with the five Qi knives.

It goes without saying that there was a huge difference between the fifth stage Exploding Qi realm and sixth stage Qi Armament realm; the concentration of QiGong is like heaven and earth. However, even a ferocious tiger can be held back by a pack of wolves.

Yang Qi was incredibly fast, and in a split second he had sent out

dozens of "Hundred Step Divine Fists", sniping unceasingly. Spiraling Qi waves bombarded the Qi swords, and eventually the Qi Armament Flower Blossom Five Petals could not resist and began to collapse with a buzzing noise.

Unexpectedly, they were all dissipated by the Hundred Step Divine Fists.

"What?! How was he able to make so many Divine Fists in a split second? The Exploding Qi realm is not capable of providing this kind of prolonged support for the Qi costs."

Seeing this scene, Yang Shi, Yang Zhan, Yang Xu, the three major expert's eyes almost fell out of their sockets. Yang Qi had violated their general knowledge of cultivation, his density of Qi should not be possible.

Even if the quality of his Qi is not comparable to Yang Kui's, he just has too much Qi. If several tens of spiraling QiGong blasts from the Hundred Step Divine Fists were layered continuously, then even the Qi Armaments would not be able to withstand.

Besides, Yang Qi's Hundred Step Divine Fists was already ten times more violent than most fifth stage Qi Exploding realm practitioners' attacks.

"Such a powerful Qi!"

The moment Yang Kui's Qi Armaments break, his complexion changes and his body trembles again and again as if it was hit by bullets. He

immediately erects a Qi shield in front of him.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!.....

As soon as he erects his Qi shield, a tempest of Hundred Step Divine Fists bombard the Qi shield; the whole Qi Shield fluctuates as it gets hit repeatedly, producing metallic screeches.

Yang Qi grabs this opportunity and sends out a barrage of fists. The waves of Qi are surging violently and continuously attack Yang Kui without any breathing space left to counter. Within a single breath, he shot out more than a hundred fists.

Every punch brought huge waves of Qi, and the air surrounding his body looks like fluctuating flowing water. Within the whole hall, a strong wind is blowing. There is franticness everywhere, as everyone is able to sense an ancient ferocious beast going crazy.

"This...He is a monster! He is not a human! Even if he has enough Qi, his meridian channels should not be capable of supporting such high-speed-Qi-Explosions. Is he not worried about fracturing his meridian channels?"

"These are not a human's meridian channels! He has produced hundreds of fists in one breath, and every fist is exploding with Qi; This is impossible, even demonic beasts can't produce such a feat!"

"How tough and endurable must one's meridian channels and Qi Ocean be to support an attack like this? Even with a body forged from steel, one

would not be able to support this! Can lightning truly make you this strong?"

The surrounding people are unable to restrain himself, and his body starts trembling. Just now, Yang Qi sent out "Hundred Fists of Qi Explosion" consecutively; it was truly shocking. Even if one sees it with one's own eyes, one would think it is fake.

Yang Kui is repeatedly pushed back.

Under the high speed blows, he is simply unable to strike back. He can only maintain his Qi shield . To avoid being hit by Yang Qi's bombardment, his internal Qi is being consumed rapidly.

"This youngster.....is he for real? Using so much violent exploding Qi: the average person would have already died from expending so much. How is he still as lively and vital? I am at the sixth stage of QiGong, but I have less Qi than him. If this continues, I'm really going to exhaust all my Qi and be defeated by him." Yang Kui refreshes his Qi shield, repeatedly thinking. He is also a veteran expert, so how can he be defeated so easily? Yang Kui's vision starts to narrow as he focuses more and more on Yang Qi!

Wild Demonic Explosion!

Suddenly, in a desperate move, all of his Genuine Qi is poured into his Qi shield. In an instant, this Qi shield expands and his QiGong transforms into a gigantic Qi sphere. The sphere explodes mid-air, and the vibration scatters all of Yan Qi's fist energy.

Yang Qi cannot help but to repeatedly withdraw due to the quake. The Qi waves of Wild Demonic Explosion cause him to repeatedly step back and he is unable to stand properly, let alone to continuously attack using the Hundred Step Divine Fists.

“Boy, fall!” Yang Kui’s body is flying like a big bird, fluttering down from above. His five fingers are coated with Qi and reach out like hooks. The spectacle looks like a falcon’s claw that strikes a wolf.

Volume 1 Chapter 9: Skills That Shocked The Four Seats

Facing Yang Kui's falcon claw attack, Yang Qi quickly calms down.

Even within the frantic Qi wave, his body resembled an underwater reef that stays calm and motionless despite the violent undercurrents. Waiting until the force strikes, he suddenly bends; like a fish, continuously circling. If the opponent strikes from afar, from the sky like an eagle, then I shall submerge to the bottom to the water like a fish.

The Qi-wave is rolling, and QiGong is unrestrained and thrashing around everywhere. Yang Kui appears to be imposing and ferocious. Looking down from above, and repeatedly clawing fiercely, his palms displaying the power of a falcon's claws, layer upon layer, the shadows of claws give off a pressure as immovable as a mountain, making sure Yang Qi is caught in one go.

Everyone was able to see; in the center of the place, Yang Kui appeared like a big goshawk, flying above in the air, striking down again and again, with momentum so intense and violent that one could not imagine it.

And Yang Qi seemed like a fish, wandering within waves of Qi, repeatedly meeting with the danger of the falcon's claws; just when when the falcon is practically touching it, it would dodge and pass by, causing Yang Kui to waste his Genuine Qi repeatedly, achieving nothing.

The goshawk was not to be blamed for not being vigorous or powerful, it was the fish that was overly crafty and slippery.

“This boy, he has such agile and flexible body movements. Just how tough is his body, to be able to perform the “Dragonfish of Hundred Transformations” in such an extreme manner?”

Those who were viewing this fight were shocked without exception.

Yang Qi’s technique “Dragonfish of Hundred Transformations”, is an excellent agility-type skill from the Yang family’s repertoire. All experts in the family were required to learn the skill, but because of the bodily requirements of the skill, it was challenging to perform the skill so precisely, even for sixth or seventh tier experts.

With a casual turn, Yang Qi’s bones and muscles instantly turn to be as solid as iron, and the next moment, they become as flexible as a leather bowstring, and in another moment later, they are as soft as cotton. Firm as steel, elastic as a bowstring and soft as cotton...not many are even capable of accomplishing such a state, much less use it in battle.

“Good good good.....” At this moment, Yang Zhan’s eyes are full of pleasant surprises, and the eldest son and second son on the stretchers beside him also managed to regain consciousness. Although there’s still Shadow Poison within their body, their minds have become sober. They are watching the battle between Yang Qi and Yang Kui, each of their eye reveal intense shock.

“Father, wasn’t third brother’s Qi ocean broken?”, Yang Qi’s eldest brother asked with great difficulty.

“Your third brother met with a fortunate encounter, it’s no simple matter.” Yang Zhan said, “This sequence of events today is an unending

vein for us. When I thought the heaven had fallen and the earth had crumbled, a thread of hope appeared with a reprieve from death.”

“Although third brother encountered a fortunate situation, the difference between the fifth tier QiGong and sixth tier QiGong is too great, will he.....”

“No matter, your third brother has a prolonged Qi Xi, his Genuine Qi is so rich that it nearly has an unending source. Yang Kui is invariably attacking violently, before he can draw out the fight, his offense will certainly be stopped, and his Genuine Qi will be severely consumed. At worst, your third brother will be able tie the fight.” said Yang Zhan, his eyes were shining like a torch.

If Yang Zhan is able to see it, then Yang Kui, as the person involved in this battle understands it even more clearly. He threw out his Wild Demonic QiGong in order to teach Yang Qi a lesson, however he repeatedly failed, and now he is in a situation from which he cannot pull out halfway. His Genuine Qi is severely consumed, if this continues, he is truly in danger of suffering a defeat.

If a sixth tier expert is defeated by a fifth tier expert, he will lose all his face, and henceforth he will no longer be able to walk with his head lifted up.

“Kill!”

Once again he has made up his mind, he bites his tongue, and immediately a mouthful of blood violently shoots out, becoming an arrow of blood that rushed straight above his head, while being accelerated by

QiGong. Bang! it explodes, a bloody mist pervaded around his whole body, and the stench of blood drifted throughout the place.

The might of his attack, from within the bloody mist, is abruptly doubled. Between five fingers of the falcon claws, the relentless Genuine Qi forms a strong hook of fingernails, until they are 3 feet long. As it scratches the ground, a deep ravine opens up on the ground.

"Bloodshed QiGong!"

Seeing this one scene, all Yang family's experts stood up, "I can't believe he is actually forced to exhibit Bloodshed QiGong, this distorts the meridian channels and combusts the Qi ocean; it is a self destructing cultivating method. Unless one's live is at risk, one must not use it."

"Just one fifth stage, but forces a 6th stage QiGong into this situation, even if I the genius have not seen someone so genius/much of talent."

"This fifth tier expert actually forced someone of the 6th tier into this kind of situation. He ought to be a genius among geniuses."

"This time Yang Zhan actually profited from disaster. Once the elder council hears about this, they might get interested in him. Perhaps they will even vigorously cultivate his growth." A few neutral/centrist experts of the Yang family think to themselves.

"This is the end for him, once Jade Blood QiGong is executed, this youngster will definitely lose."

As Yang Shi sees the openness of Yang Qi his eyes glow from killing intent. He thinks: "I cannot allow this kid to continue his current growth-speed, because I cannot imagine to bear the consequences."

However just at the moment when his killing intent is rising, Yang Zhan starts to stare at him relentlessly, resulting in Yang Shi not daring to act prematurely.

"Yang Qi, lie down for me!"

A roar exploded from within the fighting area. Yang Kui fully displays his Bloodshed QiGong. Descending down from high up in the air, his clothes budged and the 5 iron hooks on his fingers let out a silver slash and blossomed with Qi and surrounded the . This move imprison the mobility of Yang Qi and forces him clash head on, with no other options.

"I'm staking everything!"

This time Yang Qi, also forgets all disgrace, he knows that this is the instance whether we succeed or fail and whether he live or die, the QiGong within his body was frantically hasten, and he was unexpectedly able to communicate the thunder elephant, he exhibited a punch, colliding with the Falcon's Claw.

Crackle!

The gigantic thunder elephant clashed with the QiGong and suddenly explodes, immediately Yang Qi's body was violently flickering with a thick

electric current, as if an electrical dragon was coiling around his body.

Under the pressure of the powerful electric current, Yang Kui's Bloodshed QiGong scattered all of a sudden, his whole body bounced back midair and was sent flying, as he vertically rammed upon a huge pillar, and then fell down. His entire body was burnt/toasted, and he was groaning with pain.

And when the lightning flashed past, the electricity upon Yang Qi's body disappeared.

He quietly stood in the area, and looked around all sides, upon seeing shocked gaze of the people, a burst of pride welled up within his heart.

So what if he had committed a greater mistake? As long as there is strength, everything can be complemented, in this world strength is forever above all else, and that this a never changing fact.

"QiGong contains lightning? Our Yang family never has such QiGong. Among the thousands and ten thousands of sects only a small minority of QiGong absorbs the essence of lightning to temper and refine its Genuine Qi, how was he able to display that? Was it really because that he was struck by lightning, that his body was altered?"

Everyone present only came back to their senses after a while, Yang Xu swept past, and supported Yang Kui, he examined the condition of his body to discover that he was fine, it was just a minor bruising by the lightning, but his Genuine Qi was severely consumed, without half a month's time he would not be able to recover.

All of them was looking at Yan Ying with eyes that was observing a monster.

Yang Qi wasn't bothered one bit, he was closing his eyes while inspecting the condition inside his body, he discovered that the giant thunder elephant had loosen a little again, and had released some life essence that was slowly permeating into his meridians, among his striated muscles, the second particle showed signs of loosening.

He now closes his eyes in meditation, imagining that he has transformed into 840 million particles, disseminated in the universe, every single particle's has the formidable power a star, these stars were constituted into a galaxy, like that of a gigantic elephant, floating within the starry skies of the universe. Within every star, there is an embryo of a giant elephant that needs to be awakened.

"Amazing! The second particle is going to awaken, by that time my Genuine Qi will be denser by one-fold, thus I will have power of two Mammoth, when that time comes it is possible to rapidly go from qualitative change to quantitative change, I will enter the 6th tier, the Qi Armament realm and once again make everyone gorge themselves in fright."

Today, he had caused everyone's eyeballs to burst from staring. Imagine in a few more days, how will they react if the Yang family suddenly finds out that he has reached the realm of sixth tier?

If the fifth tier QiGong wants to reach the 6th tier of QiGong, it will need 20 years or more of QiGong cultivation and hardship at the very least, to reach it in just several days? Impossible.

in this fight and clashing of Genuine Qi, the Lightning Mammoth is refined a little more, that is why he is capable of stepping into the 6th tier with such speed.

Pa! Pa! Pa....

A youngster who walks with steady steps, pushes and comes out from within the crowd, he claps while facing toward Yang Qi, "Cousin Yang Qi, you can beat a more powerful 6th tier with a 5th tier of cultivation. That is truly astonishing, your name of a genius, is not just for show. After what I saw, I am burning with eagerness for a match with you, how does that sound?"

"So it is Cousin Hong Lie, you are the genius of our young generation! You have long since entered the QiGong sixth tier, I believe you have certainly reached realm of 7th tier by now. However, you are older than me by 10 years, right?"

Yang Qi looks, the opponent is unexpectedly the first ranked genius of the Yang family's young generation, Yang Hong Lie. He is older than Yang Qi by 10 years, before the age of 15 he had already entered the Qi Explosion realm, 10 years later, he had advanced by leaps and bounds, he is now in the QiGong 7th tier, an expert of Qi Imagination realm; which Genuine Qi had from shapes, and could be condensed into a true substance, and one could glide in the sky. He's not to be looked down upon.

It's quite possible that Yang Hong Lie can step into 8th stage "Qi Transformation" realm before the age of 30, his QiGong will thus reach its

perfection.

All the 30 years old powerhouse with the 8th stage QiGong in the of Feng Rao Continent are geniuses.

At this moment, Yang Qi knows that he is still no match for a 7th tier. When he defeated the 6th tier Yang Kui just now, it was due to the sudden explosion of the power of Lightning Mammoth, and thus was able to execute lighting Genuine Qi, that is why he succeeded in one go, furthermore Yang Kui still is not in the peak of sixth tier.

The 7th stage QiGong and 6th stage QiGong are completely different.

However, having "Power of Divine elephant that suppresses hell", Yang Qi is aware that it is possible to surpass Yang Hong Lei very quickly, therefore becoming the strongest expert within Yang family's young generation.

"Qi-er, come back. Your performance today has already brought glory to father's face." Yang Zhan beckoned, once again sending QiGong lightwave to draw Yang Qi back to his own side, "Just don't try to be brave now, your cousin Hong Lie is older than you by 10 years, his QiGong cultivation is in deep contrast to yours and that's for sure, you've got to admit it."

"What? Yang Qi, weren't you being arrogant just a moment ago? You dared to even fight your uncle, elder Yang Kui, now that you meet someone of your generation, you do not dare to fight?" A young person mockingly said.

"Yeah, that's right! Where's all the arrogance just now?" Another youth said in a peculiar way, intending to cause trouble.

"It's always reasonable for youngsters to fight and exchange pointers." Said an old man gloomily.

they are all aware that Yang Qi, being able to achieve such results has proved himself to be an exceptional genius, but currently Yang Qi is in an extremely magnificent limelight, he must be suppressed a little.

"Yang Qi, you said that Hong Lie is 10 years older than you, so you don't mean to fight him 10 years later, do you? Because 10 years later he would still be older than you by 10 years, this is not a good excuse." Someone started to laugh heartily.

"I do not need 10 years, 3 months is more than enough." Yang Qi coldly said, watching the group of Yang family members, "Yang Hong Lie, starting from today, in 3 months, I will challenge you to a fight once more. Since three months later, it will be the time the Yang family will go to the Dark Corpse mountains for an Autumn Hunt, at that time we shall decide the outcome of the battle, do you agree?"

(To be continued)

Volume 1 Chapter 10: The Fight in Three Months' time

When Yang Qi said "3 months later", he once again stupefied everyone.

Yang Hong Lie's eyes lit up: "Yang Qi, do you really mean what you said?" He was not convinced, because to catch up to him in three months; with Yang Qi's current cultivation; it is simply a fairy tale.

Even if an absolute expert forcefully imbue his own QiGong, it'd still be impossible to achieve. If it was as easy as this, people would need not cultivate. The realms could only be comprehended stage by stage, and not be achieved in one try.

"I am serious." Yang Qi, resolutely and decisively said, "Today in front of so many elders, we can make a promise: during the Autumn Hunt in 3 months we will fight. Regardless of victory or defeat, we shall give it our best. What do you say? Do you dare to take it?"

"Haha." Yang Hong Lie heartily laughed, "Cousin, you are too arrogant, however since you yourself came personally, how can I refuse?"

Immediately, with the elders of the Yang family as witnesses, the both of them made a promise to settle the outcome of their competition at the Yang family Autumn Hunt 3 months later.

Yang family's Autumn Hunt was an imitation of the continent's royal Sheng Zu dynasty's hunt; when the clan experts gather together to hunt demons, and practise their martial arts to keep their family prosperous.

Status on the Feng Rao continent was measured in material-might; all the powerful and rich families respect whoever has powerful QiGong, and thus that individual will obtain fame, prosperity, power, status,.... everything.

At almost every Yang family gathering the younger generation would more or less arrange a competition, to see which family has a better next generation, thus adding face and fame to the parent.

"Qi-er, are you really sure about this?" Seeing this pact, Yang Zhan could not bear being silent anymore, he was visibly concerned as his eyelids had started fluttering wildly. Only Yang Qi could hear what he said because the voice was transmitted to Yang Qi's ear through a strand of QiGong.

"Father, please rest assured, I am absolutely certain of success." Yang Qi also gathered his voice to become Qi, and transmitted it with his father.

"Very well, as soon as this family meeting has ended, we father and son will talk in detail, and plan for the future. We need to discuss the matter of helping your older brothers recover." Yang Zhan nodded. With his gaze sweeping over the crowd in the conference Hall, he slowly said, "Ladies and Gentlemen, all of you came to this gathering in order to discuss the major events concerning our family. As of now, of the three matters, two have already been settled. Firstly I, Yang Zhan, will compensate for the loss of the Hidden Dragon Pill. Secondly my son obtained great fortune due to his misfortune, thus has greatly advanced in his QiGong. He is not a useless person but a genius within this family. So no one should want to punish him, right? The only thing left is the matter concerning the family head position. Regarding this we should quietly wait for the news from the council of Elders."

Screeaaaaa!! (TL: high-pitched eagle-sound)

As soon as his voice had barely faded, the sound of a huge eagle was emitted from the sky and a golden eagle that was larger than a horse appeared. Its whole body, that was bathing in the sunlight was similar to a golden sculpture, as it landed in the courtyard causing a huge gale.

“The golden eagle of the family.”

A few of the older generation experts stood up one by one, and came to the courtyard, this Golden Eagle had an unusual origin; it was a mount of the ‘antique’ of the Yang family.

TL: ‘antique’ is a name given for the people of the elders council

Qi flowing in a wave like motion, from above the Golden Eagle and a man descended by himself, his hair and beard was all white, he appeared to be 90 years of age; an elderly man that was almost a hundred years old.

“Great uncle.” Upon seeing this man, all including Yang Zhan immediately saluted.

TL: Great uncle is grandfather’s younger brother

This man was known as Yang Zhou Gong, and was a member of the elder council, although he was not of the Qi Gong 9th stage “Qi Lord”

cultivation, he too was a powerful master at the peak of the 8th stage, which was about the same level as Yang Zhan's cultivation, additionally he was representing the council of elders, so he was extremely influential.

"En, I represent the elder council. I heard your son has stirred up a big disaster Yang Zhan. Your cultivation has become much more exquisite, it is very likely that within 8 to 10 years you could enter into 9th stage, and become a Qi Lord."

Yang Zhou Gong descended, patted the Golden Eagle, looked at Yang Zhan, and with just a twitch of his eyebrow, became aware of Yang Zhan's cultivation.

"Great uncle, although my son brought forth a huge disaster, but as a result, he has matured and profited from it." Yang Zhan explained the what had just happened. After listening the great uncle of the elder council was greatly surprised, looked at the defeated Yang Feng, and Yang Kui, and soon after, his gaze stopped on Yang Qi.

Whoosh

He grabbed the air, suddenly a portion of azure colored Genuine Qi transformed into a palm with the size of a water jug and grabbed Yang Qi.

Yang Qi had practically no chance to react before he was grabbed. He then sensed the opponent's vast QiGong rushing into his meridians.

His expression remained composed, as he had long started to activate the power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell, hiding it in the depth which was as abstruse as hell, the thunderous Elephant had also vanished without a trace, allowing Yang Zhou Gong to inspect however he wanted.

"The body is very tough and sturdy; its vitality is as tyrannical as that of an ancient beast; it is absolutely not that of a human..." Yang Zhou Gong muttered.

"Great uncle, that day Qi-er experienced a lightning strike, only then he was able to become like this. The lightning passed through his meridians and refined them." Yang Zhan explained.

"Even if it was an expert of the Fate Stealing realm, one still could not survive being struck by lightning. Him even profiting from the disaster is simply a miracle." Ultimately Yang Zhou Gong really could not find out what had happened, however he already understood that Yang Qi possess huge potential.

Releasing Yang Qi, this elder swept everyone present with a glance,

"Yang Zhan's family head position cannot be swayed, currently the family is facing a difficult situation, at this moment we should be united and not make internal strifes. It is only a compensation for the loss, as long as one still lives, one can rebuild everything. Yang Zhan, educate your son properly, let him know that he made a mistake, that he must take responsibility and contribute to the family in the future."

"Yes".

All people's heads were lowered. The elder council has spoken, so those experts with wild schemes can only suppress the greed within their heart.

They knew, this time Yang Qi emerged as a force to be reckoned with. So in the end he won Yang Zhan's honour back. Otherwise if not for this son's unlimited potential, it was uncertain whether he could preserve his position of Family Head or not.

Whoosh!

Yang Zhou Gong once again leapt onto the back of the golden eagle, and soared into the sky; looks like he comes and goes quickly.

The family internal crisis was thoroughly resolved.

"Humph! I will take my leave now, everything will be decided in three months, we shall meet again at the Autumn Hunt." Yang Shi flung his cape and stormed out leading a horde of disciples.

Soon after, the experts of the Yang family took their leave one after the

other.

Some time later, the whole Yang family mansion had become peaceful. Within the main hall, the only ones that remained, were Yang Zhan, the old butler, Yang Qi and also the two brothers with the "Shadow Poison" in their bodies.

"Qi-Er, I couldn't imagine that you got so lucky in a disaster. I am very grateful." Coldness flickered within Yang Zhan's gaze. "But this time even your first and second brother got poisoned. It seems that somebody wanted to take care of me, Yang Zhan, while taking advantage of your situation. I must uncover the culprit."

"Right, we must take revenge, and also properly treat eldest brother and second brother." Yang Qi crouched down, gathered his powerful QiGong and transmitted it into his two brothers' bodies, as expected he detected that the Poison Qi had been accumulated instead of dispersing. Unexpectedly it was derived from the blood and Qi circulation, as if it became a part of the body and took part in the body's metabolism.

The "Shadow Poison" was like sweat, there was no way for it to be expelled.

"En."

Just at that moment, Yang Qi's eldest brother felt the input of Genuine Qi within his body, trembled all over, sighed deeply : "Third brother, your Genuine Qi seems to have a kind of special comfortable effect to me, it doesn't feel the same as father's Genuine Qi."

"Is that so?" Yang Qi delightfully thought, 'Could it be that my power of Divine Elephant that suppresses hell has the ability to restrain Shadow Poison? Now that my Genuine Qi is not very strong, the restraining effect is not very strong, looks like my cultivation should advance further, for it to have a greater effect.'

"Qi-er, your Genuine Qi apparently is strange, having undergone the refinement by thunder and lightning, its nature has changed. Starting from today, I shall teach you our Yang family's secret technique, Undefeatable King Fist." Yang Zhan proudly said: "Since you have pledged to defeat Yang Hong Lie in 3 months, I will fulfill your wish."

"The Undefeatable King Fist"

Yang Qi was mentally excited, he had already heard that within the Yang clan there is a secret technique that is extremely well hidden even from family members, it is close to that of a King level QiGong.

Between heaven and earth, the types of Qigong are divided into : low-level, medium-level, high-level, King-level QiGong, Emperor-level QiGong, Saint level QiGong, Divine-level QiGong, God-level QiGong.

"Undefeatable King Fist", is somewhere between high-level and King level QiGong cultivation methods.

If an ordinary family had a high-level QiGong cultivation method, that would already be enough to be able to support a noble family for several hundred years or even for thousands of years without being wiped out.

The King level QiGong – with it one could start a dynasty.

Emperor level QiGong, Saint level QiGong, and Divine level QiGong were all just heard from in legends.

God-level QiGong, as the name implies, does not belong to the human race, it is a part of the cultivation methods of the Gods, even Gods needs to cultivate QiGong.

Yang Qi could almost be sure, that his own “Power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell” was at least of the Divine-level QiGong. There was also the possibility that it was a God-level QiGong, because this QiGong cultivation could achieve huge accomplishments, a body with 840 million particles, each one having the power of a Mammoth all combine to become a Divine Elephant, naturally this is the power of a God, it does not belong to the human world.

The appearance of God-level Qi Gong on the continent would be a disaster, therefore he did not tell his father about this.

This kind of cultivation method, would be more dangerous the more people know about it, that is why even if hundreds of thousands were killed, or even if his whole family would be killed, this could not be leaked to the outside. Yang Qi knew that only when he had the power to protect his family, would he be able to tell his father.

“Master, since you want to teach the cultivation method to young master, this servant shall go out and keep watch.” The old butler humbly bowed, and walked out.

“Qi-er, watch carefully, Undefeatable King Fist QiGong, first move – Unbeatable”

Buzz

A fiery flow of Qi rose from behind Yang Zhan and in an instant six long arms made from Genuine Qi condensed, they were poised like the legs of a crab.

The Genuine Qi arms, were thick and grand, the imitation of muscles were vivid and realistic. Each arm formed an odd cultivation seal and every seal produced the sound of rushing water, emitting a threatening presence. Yang Qi was suddenly startled, realising that 6 more hands had emerged from his father.

“The Undefeatable King Fist at its peak level has the form of three heads and six arms, your father can only condense to produce 6 arms, the 3 heads have not been cultivated, once successfully cultivated then I will become a 9th tier Qi Lord. See, this technique has 6 different moves: Unbeatable, Unfailing, Unstoppable, Unconquerable, Undefeatable, Lord of Nature.”

Yang Zhan let out a huge roar, on his back the 6 long life-like arms jolted, 6 moves were repeatedly executed, the attacks rushed out of the hall, through the door and straight into the distant misted lake of the vast garden.

It was as if a meteor fell into the lake, it exploded violently and an unknown amount of water droplets shot up from the lake, evaporated in the sky, within a short period of time the entire Yang family mansion, was besieged by a downpour.

“What an amazing power.”

Even Yang Qi's face started to pale slowly. Although the strike of his father couldn't make the river flow backwards or the sea go wild. But one could say that he can make a lake explode with his bare hands. With such power, perhaps he will be able to destroy a small mountain.

Volume 1 Chapter 11: Undefeatable King Fist

After demonstrating the formidable power of “Undefeatable King Fist”, Yang Zhan’s face appeared a trifle pale; it was clear that with his amount of Qi he could only use this kind of power once.

Subsequently, he told Yang Qi about the hand seals, cultivation methods, Genuine Qi motion and circulation in the meridians of the 6 moves; he repeatedly told Yang Qi until he had thoroughly familiarized these martial techniques and had committed them safely into his memory, only then he would finally stop.

“Now, Qi-er, practise as much as you can, during this time father will investigate who plotted against the Yang family and poisoned your first and second brother. At the same time I will try to obtain the method to dispel “Shadow Poison”.

Yang Zhan waved his hand and the old butler came in from outside, “Master what is your command?”

“Take all the stored treasures we possess, there are also some properties, list them down and go to mayor’s mansion to negotiate and check whether it is enough to compensate a single Hidden Dragon Pill.”

Hearing these words, Yang Qi suddenly looked pale; he secretly clenched his fist tightly.

This Yang family branch, of which he is a direct descendant, has flourishing wealth. However, he was afraid that this is the first time they

would truly go bankrupt. How many stores of silk cloth, farms, apothecary, spirit stone stores, weapon stores, treasury,...these things will all be handed over to the Mayor's mansion, only then can they compensate the value of a Hidden Dragon pill.

Yang Qi was well aware of what the Hidden Dragon Pill was, it was the medicinal pellet of most superior quality. Rumour says that it was refined and made from the blood of a dragon; after consuming it, the blood in the body will arise to form a trace of a powerful dragon, with extraordinary strength and that it increases the lifespan.

Rumor has it that Capital City Yan's Mayor has two of these pellets. He himself consumed one of them and immediately broke through to the realm of Qi Lord; the remaining pill was preciously stored inside a confidential room. Yang Qi, by employing the method of bribing the people guarding the treasury, stealthily entered and obtained it, then gave it to Yun Hai Lan to win her favor and unfortunately was deceived by her.

Just because of a single medicinal pellet, the Yang clan direct descendant Patriarch's family mansion will be swept of all its wealth. It's very likely that it will become problematic later to even provide the servants, guards and maids their meals.

The Yang family mansion was huge, there are thousands of people.

"Qi-er, it is nothing. If one still lives, you will recover the money no matter how much you lose. True strength is the most important. If it's one Hidden Dragon Pill, I, Yang Zhan, can still manage to compensate for it." Yang Zhan patted his son's shoulder.

"I certainly will earn back the worth of a Hidden Dragon Pill."

Yang Qi walked out.

Similarly within Yan Capital City, 10 streets away from the Yang family's mansion, was a place more than 10 miles wide. A huge mansion, on top of which were 2 characters "Chen mansion".

This is also an aristocratic family of Yan Capital city – the Chen clan.

At this moment, within the Chen family's Assembly Hall, 4 patriarchs were sitting upright. They were the Wang family's, Liu family's, Li family's patriarchs; and also the Chen clan's own Patriarch.

The Chen family Patriarch wore a casual robe. His QiGong was so profound, that just any casual movement would cause circles of Qi rings to encircle him. This was his distinct "Three ring QiGong", a high level cultivation method.

"Everyone, a major incident occurred in the Yang family, are you all aware of it?", the Chen family patriarch said, slowly and deliberately.

"We knew about it long ago, and I have a good grasp about what the outcome will be." the Wang family's patriarch knocked on the table: "The experts of Yang family branches have come to force the patriarch to abdicate. I'm sure you all saw the golden eagle that appeared in the sky- it was one of Council of Elders that came to mediate the affair. With regards to what happened during this gathering, I'm actually unclear of

it. At the moment, those people of Yang family, left Yan Capital city, so we are unable to go and ask around."

"Yang family is an outstanding family among so many aristocratic families within Yan Capital City. Yang Zhan's cultivation is above ours, this is indisputable. However, his third son's cultivation has been crippled; his first and second sons were said to have been inflicted with Shadow Poison, as it was seen when they were carried in from outside the city. At this moment, my men have heard that he has asked his housekeeper to take stocks of every industry and contact to the Mayor's mansion, he is prepared to compensate for loss of treasure. I am afraid this will make him lose all of his fortune." The Liu family patriarch said: "Since the Yang family's power is weakened, and normally we all also have some enmity with him, now it the right time to unite and beat the crap out of him! It's a pity that Yang Zhan was not harmed, if he had also suffered from Shadow Poison, that would have been perfect."

"Hump! Him suffering from Shadow Poison, is a matter that will happen sooner or later" The Chen family's patriarch sinisterly laughed.

This laughter made all the patriarchs cringed.

"Could it be that"

"Correct, my Chen family has already gotten into contact with the Shadow Poison sect." The Chen family's patriarch stood up, looked around and clapped his hands. Suddenly, a few figures appeared in the room. They were all clothed in black, masked, their bodies emitted a cold gloomy aura; It was obvious that the QiGong they cultivated was a pure Yin Qi.

"This is the emissary of the Shadow poison sect, the Poisonous honoured sir, with a perfected QiGong cultivation that is at the peak of the 8th tier. He just fell short of one tier from achieving the cultivation of Qi Lord." Chen family's patriarch, Chen Zheng Hao introduced.

All the patriarchs gave each other bewildered glances and stood up unnaturally.

"Hehehe, hehehe....." That poisonous honoured sir laughed, all the people present had goosebumps, "This time we came to deal with the Yang family. First, it is this man Yang Zhan, who is highly skilled and once ate the Air Absorption grass which is the best material to refine the Flying Poisonous Puppet. Second, the Yang family's quasi-King level martial technique, Undefeatable King Fist. Thirdly, our Shadow Poison sect's primary aim is to deal with Yang Zhan's younger sister, Tian Wei Academy's female disciple, Yang Susu. We cannot enter the Tian Wei Academy, however, since the Yang family is in danger now, and Yang Susu has changed her surname to Yang, she will definitely come to the rescue. And by that time...."

After saying these words, the poisonous honoured Sir laughed eerily once again.

"This..... matter unexpectedly involves the war between two hidden, powerful sects", a few patriarchs looked at each other in dismay.

Within Feng Rao continent, the power of an aristocratic family was not small, but it was nowhere near that of the mayor's, and the mayors is way from that of sects. Only the Sheng Zu dynasty can contend against the

sects.

“Everyone, we are going to make the Yang family collapse completely. After dealing with Yang Zhan, it’ll be easy to deal with the Yang family’s branches. As for that Council of Elders or whatever, the experts of the Shadow Poison sect will be sent to kill them! My Chen family and the Shadow Poison sect will grant you sufficient benefits.”

Chen clan’s Patriarch said: “Now then, let’s begin to discuss our plan against the Yang family.”

Conspiracies were schemed one after another.

A few days had passed since the Yang family’s clan gathering took place, Yang Zhan already sent his butler to make an inventory of all the properties everywhere within the city, all to be given to the Mayor. This incident had already been spread widely throughout every corner of Yan Capital City. All the people were well aware that the Yang family’s main branch will become bankrupt soon. Moreover, the third son, Yang Qi, has been crippled and the second son and eldest son’s bodies were severely poisoned.

Everywhere, people were gossiping about the news of “Yang family’s decline”.

Even within the Yang family, some maids, servants and guards were shrouded in a cloud of uncertainty. And Yang Zhan, besides inventorying the properties, he had sent a few people to investigate who poisoned his first and second sons and had also gone everywhere to seek the method or a wonder drug that could cure the poison. Therefore, he was awfully

busy.

Yang Qi was aware of all these happenings, yet he wasn't able to help. He had no other choice but to hide himself in a secret place and cultivate in silence in attempt to reach a higher level and be of assistance to his family.

It was night again, it was an ocean-like night sky.

The milky way in the sky was flickering across the vast horizon with a mysterious light.

Outside of the Yan Capital city, within a deserted mountain range:

Yang Qi ran as much as he wished. His speed had reached its peak, so the Qi flow was rolling outside his body. He cut across a perfectly straight line. The high speed dash tore apart the atmosphere and gave rise to a faint sound of explosion.

Currently he could definitely travel 300 miles in a single day, and during the night, he could travel 250 miles all because his QiGong and physical strength were extremely profound and vigorous.

Over the past few days, every day and night, he would run hundreds of miles beyond Yan Capital city, to cultivate the "Spirit of Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell" within the desolate and dangerous mountain range. This was because he was afraid that the excessive Qi released the

moment a Mammoth awakens within the particles of his body would garner the attention of experts nearby.

[Ed: changing "power of divine elephant" to "Spirit ..." cause I can](Ed is evil!!)

He trained for 5-6 days in a row and the genuine Qi within the body was filled, apparently there was a sign of something tearing apart his body and trying to come out. He was aware that perhaps the opportunity of breaking through had arrived.

He stopped running and arrived in a valley.

This valley appeared to look like the mouth of a calabash and was completely secluded. Here fierce beasts haunted, and pythons dormanted. However at this moment, it was absolutely silent, because the fiendishness of the QiGong – "Spirit of Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell" – Yang Qi was releasing was not something that any ordinary beast was capable of contending against. Even the most violent of the magical beasts would not dare to attack blindly.

(TL: the mouth of a calabash probably looks like this
<http://imgditan2011.mycollect.net/201103/01/201103011736206978840.jp>

"Good".

Standing in the middle of the valley that was shaped like a calabash's mouth, Yang Qi's steps were heavy, like those of an elephant; his hands slightly curved like an elephant's nose. Suddenly, the sound waves

echoed within the valley, many rocks shook and continuously fell down, because of the quake.

“Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell, Mammoth Awakens!”

At once the amount of QiGong in him soared. The internal lightning Mammoth was moving about frantically, discharging waves of lightning essence and replenishing his body.

Ka cha!

This was the sound of a butterfly splitting apart its cocoon.

Inside Yang Qi's body, it was as if an egg had been shattered or an embryo had awakened; a portion of the boundless Qi permeated through the top of his skull and shot straight up to the horizon, when suddenly the frantic Qi flowed behind his back to form a whirlwind which revolved disorderly. Faintly, he could finally see two mountain-sized ancient mammoths, bearing the presence of an unruly nature, frantically trampling on all things, and a deep rumbling could be heard from the depths of the desolate surroundings.

And just like that, another particle was awakened.

Yang Qi now possessed the power of two ancient Mammoths.

The ancient Mammoth was not like any ordinary elephant; if it moved its trunk slightly it could uproot towering trees; its body was more than three to four times that of an ordinary elephant, Moreover its entire body

was clothed in fur, it could defend itself against any weapon with its copper-like skin and iron-like bones, and some mammoths could even manipulate the Yuan Qi of the world and could release Qi Gong similar to the humankind's, it was the overlord of ancient magical beasts.

In the legends, the ancient mammoth was the descendant of the Divine Elephant.

With the power of two ancient mammoths maintained in Yang Qi's 7 feet tall manly body. How could one imagine it's horrifying explosiveness?

Buzz..... A stream of compressed air spurted out from all of his pores simultaneously. And with a loud noise like that from the long cry of a steam whistle, yet it still sounded like the buzzing of a colony of bees. He quickly intertwined his hands into cultivation seals.

(Ed2 Thanatos:Have a DBZ moment and remember the loveable Buu letting of steam here)

Suddenly, the Genuine Qi in his body which was originally invisible, was now highly condensed and became visible.

Furthermore, the Genuine Qi gathered on his palm without scattering; and finally it went from quantitative change to qualitative change. A peal of cackling noises was echoed and the Genuine Qi was densely condensed, it was no longer gaseous but became solid like steel.

A long and plain spear, with a primitive aura, seemingly made of stone appeared in Yan Qi's hand.

Qi Gong sixth tier, Qi Armament realm.

Condensing Qi into Weapons.

Volume 1 Chapter 12: QiGong Sixth Tier

Within Yang Qi's hand the long spear was letting loose an aura of hell, which was condensed by the usage of the special Zhen Qi circulation of "Power of divine elephant that suppresses hell".

Dark God's Spear!

QiGong sixth tier, "Qi Armaments" condensing Qi to weapons. It doesn't just randomly condense Qi, rather there are various complex patterns of Qi circulation with different kinds of Zhen Qi combining and scattering through the pores of the body. Then according to each combination of QiGong, it is condensed into a corresponding weapon.

If it is carelessly condensed, then its strength would be greatly diminished and it can easily be defeated.

Like this "Dark God's spear" Yang Qi condensed, appeared plain and looked as if it was made of stone while surrounded by a strong aura of hell. The bleeding spear would make anyone who glimpsed at it feel as if his soul was being sucked into Hell.

With a spear in hand Yang Qi appeared just like the Dark God that dominates Hell.

"Dark God's spear, strike!"

Hong Long!

Within his body the tremendous power of the Mammoth was charging rampantly, forming a series of whirlpools. The energy of these whirlpools was not the common vortex energy; rather it was the unique “Whirlpool of Hell”.

Under the urging of the whirlpools a portion of explosive power surged out.

The Dark god’s spear pierced through the sky, flying over several hundred places, piercing into the body of the mountain; that mountain seemed just like tofu, it was completely unable to obstruct the penetration of the Qi Armament spear. A sound of metallic screech pervaded the air and a pitch black cavity with unknown depth appeared.

“How powerful his spear of mine is! Its degree of penetration and power is even comparable with Yan Shi’s 8th tier Ice Cold Qigong.”

Yang Qi looked at the mountain on which the deep hole was – even the rocks had all been disintegrated. This was clearly the might of the “Power of the Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell”. Regardless of how the Zhen Qi was condensed or what the means of power were this was something no other QiGong could even be remotely capable of contending against.

In the great hall, Yang Shi, utilizing his Cold Ice QiGong, had condensed a long azure spear. But its power was not so different compared to Yang Qi’s spear.

However, he had the cultivation of the 8th tier.

Even now, Yang Qi was only at 6th tier.

Yang Qi bending his waist, stooping down, and picking up a stone from the ground. Within his body the "Hell's Whirlpool" suddenly burst forth, and that stone suddenly emitted a long whistling noise, while in mid-air bursting into a blaze of fire, and then striking the rocks on the surface of the mountain before directly exploding; seeming as if it was gunpowder.

"Good! To be capable of using a stone to pierce through the sky and induce a powerful blaze, it is necessary to at least be at the peak of the 7th tier. My Qi Gong's strength is unexpectedly this powerful? Unfortunately, I cannot freely control this power, and have to pick up the stones by myself."

Sixth tier Qi Gong can only condense Qi into weapons, but cannot separately use Qi to pick up items.

For example, something like picking up a stone: A powerful person of 6th QiGong tier will do it by himself, but a person of the 7th Qi Gong tier, can form his Zhen Qi into a hand and use it to pick it up.

To freely pick up and receive items, that is the most outstanding characteristic an expert of the 7th tier, "Qi Imagination realm" is capable of.

Furthermore, they are also capable of recovering Zhen Qi during battle, have long stamina, and an unending stream of vigorous QiGong with an attack power that is 10 times stronger than that a 6th tier expert has.

Exactly because of this, Yang Hong Lie, who had achieved a cultivation of QIGong 7th tier, was insufferably arrogant and tried to oppress Yang Qi. Due to this observation, even if Yang Qi had a vigorous Zhen Qi, he would still not be his opponent.

But now relying on the powerful "Power of Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell", Yang Qi felt he could fight confidently against Yang Hong Lie. Especially if the "Dark God's spear" was unexpectedly used, it could even kill experts of 7th tier on the spot! There is no one that can escape from this single strike.

"Dark God's spear", was not just a simple weapon; while exploding, there was also the sound of a hellish bellowing as if countless evil ghosts and spirits were screaming, and this caused the people's mind to be in a state of confusion, basically incapable of escaping. This was a double attack on the mind and body.

In fact, even if it was an exceptional genius that obtained the "Power of Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell", he would still be incapable of condensing the "Dark God's Spear".

The reason Yang Qi was capable of condensing it so rapidly was because the essence of the lightning elephant within him contained the Zhen Qi of an expert cultivator.

The golden fairy within the space between his eyebrows, he(Yang Qi) did not know what happened to him, and why he had this appearance. What remained of him was his essence, which was also his original appearance, that entered Yang Qi. This gave him all kinds of psychic

understanding, far surpassing any ordinary person.

Circulating the Zhen Qi within his body, Yang Qi was endlessly pleased and had the desire to raise his head and laugh loudly to the sky; within only a few days he had cultivated to QiGong 6th tier, the Qi Armament realm. Within the whole Feng Rao continent, this was a rare occurrence.

“Undefeatable King Fist!”

Accompanied by bellows, Yang Qi continuously displayed this quasi-King level martial skill. Qi flow was circulating, and the palm shadows looked like a mountain. Each of the strikes hit faster than the one before. Wandering through all 4 sides, every move was tearing apart the air. The surface of the ground, the mountain rocks, etc., everything seemed to have been hacked with a huge hatchet, as a thick layers had been scraped off.

“Dark God’s Spear” this type of martial techniques could not be used carelessly, if it was seen by other people then it would bring great calamity upon oneself. If it was a normal fight , then showing off the Undefeatable King Fist would be enough.

A quasi-King level martial technique is also not to be underestimated.

With the training of the past days, Yang Qi had already practiced “Undefeatable king fist’s” six moves again and again exhaustively, until he mastered every single move to perfection. Even though he could not perform like Yang Zhan, who was able to condense 6 arms made of Zhen Qi, and could in one strike burst open a lake of water and like explosives, eviscerate a mountains, but Yang Qi could also easily rip apart

comparable experts of the sixth tier.

Midnight was approaching and coldness began to fill the air in the valley. Yang Qi stopped his training; leaping up, he jumped between the trees, more agile than a monkey, and he shuttled through like the birds who dwell within a forest, towards the outside of the mountain.

If it was an expert of the seventh QiGong tier, then it would be a different story, as they could tread on trees to travel, and could also use their Zhen Qi in accordance with special techniques and condense it to form "Zhen Qi wings" and then glide high up in the sky; within a day walking 3000 miles will not be a problem.

After "Power of divine elephant that suppresses hell" is cultivated to the seventh tier, then it could condense a pair of "Devil's Wings", which were far superior to every other Zhen Qi wing techniques.

Of the Qi Gongs within the Yang family, there was currently not a single technique that could use Zhen Qi to be condensed to form wings; this was a weak point.

Normally "Zhen Qi wing" techniques were very rare, and were secrets not told to outsiders.

"Yun Hai Lan, Song Hai Shan....the debt you owe me, because of your deception, I will sooner or later make you repay me. But now was not the time, when my cultivation will be advanced and I'll have completely refined the lightning elephant within my body, you two will pay the price for how you deceived me."

In Yang Qi's heart revitalizing the family, as well as supporting his father,

and brothers were still secondary as he had a thorn in his side, and that was Yun Hai Lan, that bitch who deceived him.

If I don't take vengeance for this then I am not a man!

Very soon, Yang Qi had passed through the mountain's forest and came to the road leading to Yan Capital City.

All around Yan Capital City within a circumference of several hundred miles were some towns, villages and small cities, spread out like a constellation. A dense network of rivers of interwoven roads; some roads were so wide that a dozen carriages could travel side by side, paved with bluestone that made it look neat and tidy.

In Feng Rao continent there were many QiGong cultivators and practically all people cultivated. Even if they were commoners, their strength was unusually large and building roads and cities was very simple for them.

But for most of these commoners what they cultivated were the bottom ranked mediocre QiGong techniques. At most they could only reach the 4th tier the realm of "Qi Refining".

But even if they were only of the 4th tier, they were still completely full of energy and able to lift a 50 kg rock whenever and run around. These herculean citizens assisted in repairing the roads, building the walls of the city, digging moats and mining rocks; they were very quickly at all that. Therefore, in the whole Feng Rao continent, there were magnificent buildings everywhere with wide roads and abundant supplies.

The "Feng" character (TL: it means fertile, plentiful) in Feng Rao

continent's name also reflected in its bountiful surroundings.

These commoners occasionally were able to earn enough Qi Gathering pills to cultivate on their own and breakthrough to the Qi Exploding realm. Then they would be scouted by nobility or wealthy families and enter their clans to work as guards of the family, and slowly integrate into the clan and receive a status and superior cultivation techniques.

"What? It seems that there is a fierce battle on the banks of Yan river?"

Suddenly, Yang Qi's ear pricked up something.

He came down from the mountain, madly rushing along the river bank towards the city walls on the banks of a vast mist covered river which was a dozen miles wide. The whole Yan Capital City was build near that river, hence using water to travel was very convenient.

On both sides of the Yan river, there were wide sandy river banks, densely grown reeds and a giant overhanging cliff. The terrain was rich; it had many dangerous rapids and many local mysteries. There were also some brilliant QiGong masters who had built houses along the bank on both sides of the Yan river and resided there.

As he madly rushed to one place on the wide river bank, fluctuations of fierce QiGong was transmitted which caused him to halt his rush and step forward nimbly. Immediately, he saw a dozen black clothed people attacking a single woman.

These black clothed men were experts; at the very least each of them

was at the 5th tier Qi Gong the “Qi Exploding” realm. Among them was a leader, who was especially clever, with just a casual strike the Zhen Qi behind his back had actually condensed into several hideous faces. This was a QiGong cultivated using one’s own Zhen Qi mixed with toxic substances.

This leader was capable of condensing Zhen Qi to form face masks, which means had unexpectedly achieved the cultivation of the 7th tier “Qi Imagination” realm. Compared with Yang Qi’s cultivation, it was still higher by one level.

“This is...? Shadow Poison sect’s Qi Gong?”

Yang Qi’s perception was already extremely high, and immediately from the body of that “Devil mask QiGong” he detected the same flavour of poison as that within his brothers. It was very evident that this group of black clothed men were the same enemies who attempted to deal unfavorably with the Yang family.

That besieged girl was dressed in white, had a Cyan sword in her hand, and was freely swaying. Wave after wave of cyan coloured Jianqi lashed out from the sword, congregating but not dispersing, transforming into a series of fluttering red-crowned cranes breaking the hideous masks.

Swish swish!

An intensive sound of dense falling raindrops rang out as a crossbow was fired. It turned out to be those dozen or so black-clothed experts utilizing their weapon, a long spear-like crossbow. With a machine spring sound of kacha, they fired continuously.

"Army Destroying Crossbow?" Yang Qi upon seeing it, was taken aback. That crossbow was actually an extremely powerful weapon; when launched, it could destroy the Zhen Qi protecting the body. Even if it was a Qi Shield, it was unable to withstand this attack.

The Qi Shield displayed by Yang Kui appeared invincible however, if it met the "Army Destroying Crossbow" it would be simply pierced through.

The sky filled was with arrows, which looked like densely packed locusts as it rushed towards the woman dressed in white.

Soon the white-clothed woman neared the river, and had no way to escape, if she retreated any further she would fall into the river. But, shua, a pair of huge wings of Zhen Qi stretched out from the back of the white-clothed woman. With each wing extending over 3 feet, it caused a gale in the area and allowed her to hover in the sky looking like the red-crowned crane unexpectedly flying around and dodging the arrows that were shot from the crossbow.

"This is.... ? Wings of Red-crowned Crane Qi Gong, Mayor Mansion's high-level technique? Unexpectedly, this is a person of the Mayor's Mansion." Yang Qi startled, he instantly moved his body.

Volume 1 Chapter 13: The Punch that breaks the Golden Bell

[White Crane's Wings] is a high-level QiGong technique, even if it was not equal to the ferocity of [Undefeatable King Fist], however if one promptly used [Wings of White Crane] , one was capable of flying high up in the sky. Although it couldn't be genuinely compared to the White Crane that soars above the 9 heavens, however this imitation could rise up to several hundred meters in the sky and glide more than 10 miles.

This QiGong, its value was said to be about the same as "Undefeatable King Fist", after all, with it one was capable to escape from enemies and to go in and out of dangerous zones. Therefore, this QiGong had great worth in terms of usage.

In the entire Yan Capital City, only the Mayor's mansion's direct descendants could use the [Wing QiGong] techniques.

As for the rest of the noble families, although they had powerful QiGong skills, they did not have flying techniques.

The [White Crane QiGong] however, was the secret technique of the Mayor's mansion, which could be learnt only by their direct descendants. Now, this "lady in white" displayed this technique, thus one could immediately be certain of her identity.

"A sword aura that causes 19 states to tremble...."(TL: a line from a chinese verse about the rise to fame and downfall of some chinese olden personality)

The “lady in white” who had risen into the sky, dodged the arrows; then swooping down, she readily struck out with the sword in her hand, until it was repeatedly vibrating and strands of Zhen Qi passed through from the sword blade, condensing the lethality of the sword to the peak; after that it pierced down directly. The crowded river bank, unexpectedly, was entirely enshrouded by images of a sword.

“[Dragnet Kill]!”

All the pebbles on the surface of the river bank were turned into dust, from the stress caused by the sharp sword tip.

At first glance, Yang Qi immediately knew that this sword was an outstanding divine weapon, capable of amplifying QiGong, and was classified as a treasured object.

There were some Divine Weapons that could amplify your QiGong by many times, and with which it was not impossible to overcome opponents whose level was higher than yours.

The black clothed people’s leader knew that this sword was extremely powerful, he raised both his hands, and immediately an oval-shaped Qi shield arose. This Qi shield was like a huge bell, and enveloped him and his subordinates within it.

“[The great Golden Bell Shield QiGong]!”

The sword tip struck down upon that Golden Bell Shield QiGong, a burst of flame arose and the gold structure emitted metallic noise. The

sound seemed to resonate upon the entire river bank.

Continuously piercing with the white sword, the “lady in white”'s sword Qi was incapable of penetrating [The great Golden Bell Shield QiGong], apparently with her Zhen Qi it was difficult to support the attack. The wings behind her back had started to become transparent, an indicator that it was going to fade away.

Not everyone was blessed with having a QiGong as profound as Yang Qi's.

“Good chance!”

The black clothed men's leader abruptly stopped his QiGong and the huge golden bell turned to counterattack. It transformed into a huge iron hammer and struck back high up in the sky.

Boong!

The huge hammer struck down, and the vibrations caused the “lady in white” in the sky to fall and she landed on the sandy shore. She couldn't use her Zhen Qi, blood spurted out of her mouth and her beautiful face was revealed.

“How does this feel? You are injured, aren't you? You just recently advanced to QiGong 7th tier, Qi Imagination realm, and your skills haven't yet matured but I entered this realm more than 10 years ago. Just by relying on the [Green-edged Sword] in your hand, you dared to contend against me?” The black clothed leader walked towards the “lady

in white", step by step, with great pressure.

"Shadow Poison sect, how dare you come to my Yan Capital City to plot against me, do you wish to die?" The "lady in white" severely asked.

"Hmph! In our Shadow Poison sect's eyes, Yan Capital City is nothing. We will take down the cities one by one, and finally we will exterminate the Sheng Zu dynasty. Then we shall take over the Feng Rao continent and become the rulers." The black-clothed men's leader sardonically smiled and said, "You used the [White Crane QiGong]. So you are most certainly the Mayor, Yan Gu Feng's daughter. Just right, since I captured you, I'll extort some [Qi Gathering pills] from Yan Gu Feng."

"Hahaha, Boss wouldn't it be better to let our brothers enjoy her first? We don't have to fear that she would resist, because our shadow Poison sect has a kind of pleasure drug; once she consumed it, any dignified woman will also become a slut!" A black clothed man laughed wildly in an attempt to crumble the confidence of the "lady in white".

"Die!!"

Suddenly, the "lady in white" pointed her sword at him; it was forcefully urged, and as quick as lightning, across a distance of several hundred steps, it directly pierced into the heart of this black-clothed man.

That black-clothed man shrieked miserably and slowly fell down. The rest of the black-clothed men, one by one, retreated. They had not anticipated that the "lady in white" could still execute such a heaven-defying attack.

"Damn it!" The black-clothed men's leader looked back at his subordinate and cursed, and while revealing a smile, said 'What a futile sword strike, but since you executed this blow, your Zhen Qi has been depleted even further! I don't give a shit about your desperate attempts, how about you try to kill another man?"

As if in response to the black-clothed men's leader's speech, a few noises peng peng peng peng....could be heard as his voice faded. His subordinates bodies all exploded and became clumps of flesh. Each of their bodies were pierced through and noiselessly fell down on the river bank, corpses were now littered across the area.

This was just not any small surprise, both the black-clothed leader and the "lady in white" were shocked.

Following that in the sky small pebbles bursted into flames, twinkling as they repeatedly struck towards the black clothed leader. These pebbles could even pierce through an iron shield, they were the hidden weapons created by Yang Qi's Whirlpool of Hell.

"[Qi Rasengan]!!!!" The leader in black didn't even have time to dodge. QiGong burst out from his body, continuously snapping his fingers, Qi Rasengans were precisely struck at the pebbles. Each strike generated an explosion in the sky, as if a series of fireworks were set off.

"Who? Whoever assaulted my subordinates, come out."

The black-clothed men's leader said in an utterly discomfited manner.

Yang Qi took large steps and walked out of the reed, the imposing aura made the black clothed leader move back a few steps, "How dare you attempt to murder the daughter of our Yan Capital City in the middle of the road, how bold of you."

"Boy, who are you?" The black-clothed leader said with a sinister look, "You killed so many of my subordinates, aren't you afraid of my Shadow Poison sect taking vengeance against you?"

"Revenge? Nobody will know that I killed you; you have been living in the underworld for so many years, don't you know about killing all eyewitnesses?" Yang Qi began to laugh loudly.

(TL: the underworld here is more like a 'gangland' or a society of assassins, thieves, bandits, *etc.* The chinese calls it 江湖 (Jiang Hu), it is a lawless society, assassins were often hired by nobles to assassinate their enemies or rivals.)

This sentence had caused the "lady in white" to chuckle, she thought secretly, "The way this youngster speaks is pretty interesting."

"Kill me? I see that you do not even know how to write the character "kill"." The black-clothed men's leader's body moved, and approached Yang Qi at high speed. He was like a huge python that was pursuing its prey, slithering in a zigzag manner he covered several hundreds of steps within the blink of an eye.

(TL: in Chinese, it is said that he moves like the character "之")

"Be careful, this man's poison techniques are extremely profound.." The "lady in white" warned. From her bosom, she took out a small medicine box, broke it open and swallowed a pill from inside it. Obviously, this medicine was effective to recover her Zhen Qi and physical strength rapidly.

Before her voice faded, Yang Qi could already see a huge Zhen Qi devil-mask coming, to engulf him, it had a fishy stench, and was threatening.

The overwhelming power of the opponent couldn't be underestimated.

"[Undefeatable King Fist]!" Secretly utilizing his entire Zhen Qi, Yang Qi directly cast out its 6 moves: Unbeatable, Unfailing, *etc.* He continuously cast these 6 moves. The circulating Zhen Qi accumulated, and was completed in the blink of an eye. The flowing Qi circulated within his body and a huge Qi field suddenly exploded and collided head-on with the devil mask, stringing up the yellowish sand to fill the whole sky.

The devil mask was directly crushed to bits by the powerful Zhen Qi.

Yang Qi could feel the severe consumption of his Zhen Qi; but due to his overly rich and dense QiGong, with the power of two gigantic mammoth, it poised with the imposing manner of being able to remove a mountain with just a step, his Zhen Qi was restored within one breath. Surprisingly, he took big steps forward and the [Undefeatable King Fist] once again bombarded the black clothed leader.

"What kind of QiGong does this boy cultivate?" The devil mask of the black-clothed leader was crushed at once; the Zhen Qi scattered into the air. He just crossed swords with the "lady in white", and it had consumed

quite some energy, "This boy's QiGong is only at the sixth tier, its quality is far lower than mine, but why does it give off the pressure of an awakened ancient beast? And every blow seems like the trampling of a huge beast?"

He once again adjusted his Zhen Qi, and prepared to use another killing technique, but Yang Qi's [Undefeatable King Fist] once again bombarded, the violent and wild punches enveloped his body like that.

"[The great Golden Bell Shield QiGong]!"

The black clothed leader once again cast his absolute QiGong defense. A golden bell appeared and enveloped the surroundings, dissolving the bombardment of Yang Qi's Undefeatable King Fist that came from the top.

"Let me see how many of my punches you can resist!"

Yang Qi absolutely did not give the opponent a chance to catch his breath, within his body the [Power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell] broke out and was used for the [Undefeatable King Fist]. With his QiGong condensed on his palm, which formed into an iron hammer the size of a water jar, he repeatedly bombarded the bell. In the blink of an eye, his Zhen Qi started rotating in midair and executed several hundred punches.

Weng weng weng...

The Golden bell got struck repeatedly and vibrated, the intense sound waves could even be seen with naked eyes. They dispersed on all sides of this bell, and the black clothed leader within it repeatedly drew back. From the corner of his mouth, a trace of blood flowed down, evidently the jolting had quaked and injured his inner organs.

"Boy--"

The black-clothed leader's sharp and intense roar sounded out. Within the Golden Bell Shield QiGong he revolved and unexpectedly the golden bell revolved too.

"Die!!!!"

Yang Qi's loud roar quaked the mountains and rivers and interrupted the speech of the leader of the black-clothed men, causing him to repeatedly retreat. His punches and kicks were like a thunderstorm, every punch was like a large axe hacking the mountains, like a large elephant uprooting trees. His whole body was seemingly aroused by his QiGong, he appeared formidable and courageous, arms like steel and bones of iron, bulky to the point of intimidation.

Using the [Undefeatable King Fist] repeatedly, casting all 6 moves of it each time in an unending loop, its momentum reached the peak. In just the blink of an eye, only waves caused by the punches could be seen, and the not even the shadow of the person who executed the punches.

He was like an ancient spiritual deity that did not know tiredness, waving its huge hammer and chiseling on a mountain.

"This.....this is a human? How could one's QiGong reach a state of such vigor and franticness?" The "lady in white" was unable to react, stunned by the scene before her eyes.

Within just a short moment of exchanging blows, the black-clothed leader fell into an absolute disadvantage. He could hardly use another QiGong technique, with all of his current power he could only maintain this [Golden Bell Shield], or else he would be crushed into meat paste by the bombardment the moment the golden bell breaks.

He was not skeptical. Even if he was holing himself up inside a building made out of iron, it would soon become a steel pattie. Although the opponent's QiGong was only at 6th tier, ten of sixth tier men added together would still not rival half of his richness in QiGong.

"Boy, do you really think..." the black-clothed leader said in a fury.

"Think your ass!" Yang Qi roared again and cut off the opponent's ire, and then within his body another particle seemed to have awakened; the sound of a butterfly splitting its cocoon resonated. Unexpectedly, at this time, a third particle was awakened by the excitement of the lightning elephant. And again, he morphed and now possessed the power of three Ancient Mammoths.

His power rose again, suddenly and sharply. His Qi soared like a long arc.

Boom!

The whole Golden Bell Shield split into pieces, as Yang Qi attacked like a ruthless, fierce mammoth trampling on the ground. The sand-bowl like fist bombarded straight upon the body of the leader of the black-clothed men.

Merely one punch,...one punch

With her mouth wide open, the "lady in white" had a dumbstruck expression; while the beaten leader of the black-clothed men flew up into the sky. All the seven apertures on his face (ears, nostrils, mouth) spouted blood, his chest had caved in and he softly collapsed on the ground like a jute sack.

Volume 1 Chapter 14: Mayor's daughter

"Boy, you...you...."

Having been hit till he was like a muddy pulp and that in a single breath, the black clothed men's leader fell down from the sky upon the river bank and rigidly stared at Yang Qi "What is your name?"

Peng!

Yang Qi once again punched through the air, which thoroughly ended his life, without saying a single word.

"This young master, you have good fist techniques, good QiGong. With just the cultivation of 6th tier, you can efficiently kill a 7th tier cultivator. Even within large sects, such a talent is rare." The "lady in white" stared blankly at this scene, and then with a sigh, praised "Thanks a lot for saving me, young master. May I know this young master's honorable name? My humble self is Yan Capital City's Mayor's daughter, Yan Fei Xia."

"I am known as Yang Qi."

Yang Qi thought that Yan Fei Xia would be greatly shocked when she heard of his name, because he was now a well-known "trash" and a "hedonistic son of his parents" within the entire city. However, he had not thought that the lady in white would unbelievably not think the same and just mildly laugh "So it was the son of the Yang family, your help this time is really appreciated."

"Lady Yan Fei Xia, I'm assuming you just recently returned to Yan Capital City, am I right?" Yang Qi was a little nervous.

"Correct, I have been cultivating outside for 10 years, and this is the first time I have returned home, but before I reached home I was ambushed by this group of experts from Shadow Poison sect, I must immediately go home, and check out what exactly happened in the Yan Capital City." Yan Fei Xia walked forward and looked at the broken body of a black clothed expert, which still had its head. Then she raised her long sword and picked up a small copper bell from his body.

This copper bell was covered all-over with a floral pattern; it seems as if it was made of copper, but it actually consisted of a kind of exotic metal.

"I kept wondering how [The great Golden Bell Shield QiGong] was so strong, that my [Green-edged Sword] was unable to break it open; so it turns out that he had such a treasure on his body. It is a Qi Lord realm expert's extraterrestrial metal refined Golden Bell. It has a special effect to amplify QiGong. Having this copper bell, had at least doubled the effect of [The Great Golden Bell Shield QiGong]."

Yan Fei Xia fiddled with the copper bell in her hand. After she examined it for a long time while trying to recall something, suddenly, she threw it at Yang Qi.

"For me?" Yang Qi distractedly asked. He looked at the copper bell upon which there was a floral pattern. It also had many minute characters inscribed on it. This unexpectedly was the [The Great Golden Bell Shield QiGong]'s cultivation technique.

This was also a High-level QiGong technique. After one finishing cultivating it, one's ZhenQi would turn into a bell type Qi Shield that protects him, that 100 demons cannot approach. Even the Poison Qi couldn't penetrate it.

"This is originally your booty." Yan Fei Xia laughed, and said, "I'm still at an advantage! Since I got this High-level QiGong cultivation method, I will go back and study it. Then I can take my cultivation one step further. This is a High-level QiGong technique, which is quite rare, if you put it up for auction, you can sell it for a hundred thousand of [Qi Gathering pills] at the least."

"Several hundreds of thousands of [Qi Gathering pills]..." Yang Qi savored the feel of these words on his tongue." This was a very huge sum of money."

"Certainly, a copper bell like this has a price that is also extremely high, not less than that of a High-level QiGong. "Yan Fei Xia pointed at the black-clothed men's leader's body with her [Green-edged sword] and said, "On his body, there are still some money and valuables, it would be a pity if we don't find them."

"His corpse is poisonous, I haven't cultivated to reach the realm of attaining objects far away without using my hands. I request Miss Yan to personally retrieve the riches from his body and we can split them equally between us." Yang Qi said calmly.

"Okay." Yan Fei Xia was also extremely blunt, and balling up her hand, QiGong gradually came from her hand and turned into a vivid and realistic palm. This ZhenQi-palm descended upon the corpse of the black-clothed leader, fumbled for some time and then brought out some

items.

A snuff bottle that looked like a medicine bottle, also some exquisite sheets of paper, and an unknown book made from some kind of tanned leather.

"Within this snuff bottle, is the [Detoxification drug], that can remove a majority of Shadow Poison sect's poisons. These few exquisite sheets of paper are the Sheng Zu Royal Court's certificates of deposit, which are calculated in Qi Gathering pills. This book, not bad, not bad, is made from human skin and has a written account of some of Shadow Poison sect's poison techniques' cultivation.

Yan Fei Xia was apparently proficient in some hidden matters, so experienced and knowledgeable, she made Yang Qi feel inferior, this was the difference between him and someone from a big clan.

Yang Qi, although in Yan Capital City once known as a smart and talented youth, he was only a frog at the bottom of a well; considering how much he knows, it is not even remotely equal to some big clan's disciple.

"The antidote!" His eyes lit up and he said, "My first brother and second brother were poisoned by the Shadow Poison Sect, having the antidote will make things much easier. As for the certificates of deposit, please distribute half of them to me. I do not want the poison book, because I am unlikely to go and refine poison techniques, so it's better that I give this to Miss Yan."

"Very well." Yan Fei Xia also said without any restraint. Taking the

antidote and half of the sheaf of papers, she handed it over to Yang Qi and said, "I do not need to practise the Poison techniques, when i return, I will hand it to a clan, and this can be exchanged for many good stuff. Now it is already late. I have to hurry home, so I will not be able to invite young master to my home. Wait for several days more and I will find an opportunity to go the Yang family and properly thank you."

"My pleasure." Yang Qi Said, "However, as for this incident, I hope Miss Yan will not tell other people, do not mention even one word. Just say that you yourself killed and beheaded this group of the Shadow Poison sect's experts."

"Oh, I know, you are afraid that if this spreads it will be of disadvantage for your Yang family. I understand that." Yan Fei Xia's arms vibrated, and some amount of QiGong from within her palm arose and as soon as it made contact with the air, it unexpectedly combusted and started to burn the corpses of the black-clothed men on the river bank completely to ashes.

"[Raging Inferno QiGong]" Yang Qi looked at this with his eyelids twitching and said, "Hard to imagine, that Miss Yan is already proficient in [Metal Element QiGong sword technique] and surprisingly still cultivates the [Raging inferno element QiGong]. Are these two types of QiGong actually compatible?"

"It is a secret technique passed down in our clan, that is all. We can cultivate in two types of QiGong, they complement each other." Yan Fei Xia was apparently unwilling to explain much. After all this is a secret art taught by her clan, and telling too much of her clan's secrets is not a good thing.

According to logic, a person can only cultivate one type of QiGong. Cultivation of two types is extremely dangerous, as the QiGongs will contradict each other.

Although Yang Qi cultivated the QiGong passed down in his clan, but because all of his QiGong was once abolished, the clan's QiGong techniques he used were all imitated by using [Power of the Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell].

This cultivation technique is as abstruse as hell. It could conceal anything, imitate anything, and one would be unable to predict anything.

Actually, although Yang Qi obtained [The great Golden Bell Shield QiGong], he was not very excited to cultivate it. Because, if he entered the 7th tier, Qi Imagination realm, then with [Power of the Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell] he could cultivate the Qi Shield technique, known as [Protection of the Dark God], and [Devil's Wings] would appear together with it, its power would be many times stronger compared with [The great Golden Bell Shield].

From this, it could be seen that [Power of the Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell] was a matchless, invincible martial art from the legends.

The Golden Fairy between his eyebrows had passed on to him about how to cultivate this technique. If he finished cultivating the [Protection of the Dark God], his whole body would be able to condense a pitch-black color egg-shaped Zhen Qi. If he reached the Qi Lord realm, it would be possible to jump straight into magma relying on this protection, and it could be maintained for a long duration of time.

This was already an act not possible for humans to achieve.

Even with the current “Yan Gu Feng”, the Yan Capital City’s Mayor of the Qi Lord realm’s cultivation, and with his extraordinary Qi Shield techniques, he would still immediately turn into ashes if he jumped into magma.

“As a QiGong cultivator, each time i advance a tier, my strength will increase more than a hundredfold! When can I advance to the 7th tier?” Yang Qi thought with anticipation.

When he just recently entered the 6th tier, he awakened the third particle when he fought with the envoy of the black-clothed men, therefore he now possessed the power of 3 Ancient Mammoths within his body.

“Young master Yang, farewell. I will return the favour someday.” Yan Fei Xia suddenly urged her QiGong and once again created the wide [Wings of the White Crane], then jumped several tens of feet high, gliding far away. Her whole being appeared like a huge white crane, it was a wonderful scene under the starlight.

Yang Qi looked at everything he had obtained in his hand, the delicate papers were lists of deposit, on it were written ten thousand [Qi Gathering pills] as deposit. Ten thousand pills, is equivalent to 3 months’ worth of income from the businesses among Yang family properties.

Yang family’s main lineage is nearly going bankrupt, with these ten thousand [Qi Gathering pills], it would be able to ease a bit of tension.

Moreover, the copper bell in his hand was a treasure worth a considerable amount, and along with the cultivation technique, they could be sold for at least 50 thousand [Qi Gathering pills]. Although this amount was still a lot less than the compensation value, it could still help to alleviate the crisis.

Shua!

He immediately dashed, arriving at the city walls, and like a wild cat he flashed to the top of the tall city walls. The guards on the city walls only sensed a gust of wind but were unable to sense any presence.

Returning to the Yang family's mansion, he entered the doorway of the private room and knocked on a door.

"Is it Qi-er coming back after cultivating? Come in."

Yang Zhan's eloquent voice was delivered. The two private room doors that were cast from refined steel and at least 1 foot thick, slowly opened. Yang Qi immediately walked in and saw his father sitting with crossed legs, each of his hands were pressed on one of his brothers' backs, he was utilizing his Qi to dispel the poison.

However, by looking at his eldest brother and second brother's expression, one could easily discern that the dispelling of Poison Qi was not successful.

"Qi-er, your cultivation level did not just rise a little." As he watched Yang Qi walking in, his two eyes shone out two rays of light, piercing into

Yang Qi's body like a torch.

"Correct, Father, I cultivated today and at long last, finally broke through to 6th tier Qi Armament realm, that is able to condense Qi into weapons. With the current progression, defeating Yang Hong Lie won't be a problem." Yang Qi said calmly.

"Don't be arrogant and self-satisfied. Yang Hong Lie is at the 7th tier, that is no joke. At the 6th tier, one cannot contend against a 7th tier QiGong in normal cases, you must still properly practise", Yang Zhan immediately warned.

"Yes, Father." Yang Qi nodded.

"Third brother, you really profited from a disaster." on Yang Qi's eldest brother's face appeared a trace of a bitter smile. "It 's a pity that this first brother's body is now handicapped. Even Father has no way of getting rid of this damned poison."

"Never mind, if worst comes to worst, I will go seek Qi Lord realm elders of the Elder Council and request them to dispel your poison" Yang Zhan said.

"Father, those Qi Lord elders' life expectancy is quickly reaching the end. Each and every one of them are trying their utmost to seize control of their fate, and reach the Fate Stealing realm, so that they can prolong the length of their life. Why would they waste their QiGong to dispel the poison from us?" Yang Qi's eldest brother shook his head. His judgement was very accurate. The family's Qi Lord Elders no longer battle against other people, so as to avoid wasting their Zhen Qi.

“First Brother, don’t worry.” Yang Qi brought out the antidote from his chest pocket.

Chapter 15: Detoxification

"What is this?" Yang Zhan looked at the antidote in his hand and suddenly realised, "Could this be... the antidote! Where did you get this from?"

Yang Zhan's QiGong was very sharp; he could immediately tell that the potion's faint fragrance could control the Poison Qi within his sons' bodies.

"It is an antidote, but I'm unsure as to whether it can dispel the poison from first and second brother's bodies. We must test its efficacy. I found this upon the from the body of a 7th tier QiGong expert of the Shadow Poison Sect who I killed." Yang Qi said as he held out a copper bell and the bank certificates for 10 thousand [Qi Gathering Pills] while saying, "This is a treasured item that is of considerable value. These bank certificates can be used to reduce the family's expenses. These came just in time to save us from going bankrupt."

Yang Qi also informed Yang Zhan about saving Yan Fei Xia and how he killed some of the Shadow Poison Sect's members. Yang Zhan became more astonished the more he heard of Yang Qi's travels.

"Good, good, good... You have reduced the hostility that the Mayor's mansion holds for us by rescuing Yan Gu Feng's daughter. But you didn't rescue any one of Yan Gu Feng's daughters but rather Yan Fei Xia. I have heard that Yan Fei Xia is Yan Gu Feng's most beloved daughter. From childhood, she had been sent to Zhen Long academy and has only recently returned to visit her family. She holds a very high status within

Mayor Yan's family."

Yang Zhan took the bank certificates and the copper bell from Yang Qi. He put the bank certificates aside and fiddled with the copper bell before exclaiming, "[Great Golden Bell Shield] QiGong, great! Even if a common civilian were to only use this high-level QiGong amplifier to cultivate, he could create his own aristocratic family. Its value alone is at least 600-700 thousand [Qi Gathering Pills], which is pretty much equivalent to the Yang family's annual profits. This indeed has solved our desperate situation."

"Father, what about this antidote?"

Yang Qi was still the most concerned about the antidote.

"This antidote is more than strong enough to dispel your brother's poison..." Yang Zhan had inserted his QiGong into the bottle just moments before and observed the antidote dispel the poison.

Whoosh.

Yang Zhan's vigorous QiGong transformed the antidote within the bottle into two gaseous arrows which swiftly entered the two brother's bodies.

Their bodies violently shuddered.

Yang Qi immediately moved to his brother's sides and transmitted his Zhen Qi into their bodies, replenishing their strength. Yang Qi

understood that he had to replenish the strength that the poison had whittled away at his brother's profound strength.

"Third Brother, your QiGong is very vigorous." First Brother's face was filled with incomparable awe. The feeling within Yang Qi's meridians was like a long river, surging on endlessly. First brother was able to tell that Yang Qi's QiGong had reached a new level. While it wasn't as pure and condensed as his father's, it gave off a majestic impression; it was very profound and mysterious.

Moments later, the Poison Qi was removed from first brother's body, and his exhausted Zhen Qi had also been replenished. He stood up so fast that the air around him whistled, "At last, I have recovered."

"I too have recovered." Said their second brother. He suddenly jumped up as Yang Qi's Zhen Qi surged through his body with a pop! Unexpectedly, his QiGong broke through to the fifth tier, "Qi Explosion" which he had been stuck at for a long time. Astonished he said, "Third bro, you are the reason that I broke through to the fifth tier. Surprisingly, you seem to have profited from the lightning strike, as your QiGong has transformed to such an unfathomable realm. Your strength is truly our Yang family's blessing."

"First brother, second brother, you both have recovered your strength and made great progress. Nobody will dare mock us in the future. Even if we have lost everything right now, as long as one is still alive, they can earn it all back." Yang Qi was also very happy with the result.

Yang Qi's two brothers stacked their hands on his as they said, "You are correct, third brother, we must work hard together to help father and revive the family."

Yang Zhan smiled as he watched his three sons, for a second he looked pleased, but his expression instantly hardened as he said, "I have learned of the people who wanted to harm the Yang family. It seems that the Shadow Poison Sect has been the main perpetrator of this plot to remove us but they are supported by every wealthy family within our Yan Capital City. Among all the wealthy families, the Chen family has given the most support. While originally they didn't have the capability to defeat us, but Qi-er's matter momentarily weakened us, and they immediately took advantage of our weakness.

Yang Yun Chong, Yang Qi's first brother, said, "Father. I have a question. While the Yang family is considered the strongest among the wealthy families in the Yan Capital City, and we have frequent conflicts with the other wealthy families, the other families have never sought to destroy us. Why are they suddenly so eager to eradicate our family? Do they not think that we will fight back?"

Yang Qi's lips moved; he had also wanted to ask about this.

"This is because of your paternal aunt." Yang Zhan paused before saying, "Your Aunt is a member of Feng Rao Continent's number one sect, The Tian Wei Academy. She rose to prominence at a young age, labelled as a genius, and is one of the sect's important seedlings that must be nurtured. The rest of the wealthy families are jealous of your aunt's luck, but don't dare attack her at the Tian Wei Academy. Thus they decided to destroy our Yang family. Should she hear the news and come back, they could deploy their experts to deal with her."

"So this was why...." The 3 brothers suddenly understood.

Yang Qi recalled a particular young lady, spoon feeding him mouthfuls of food.

"Yang Qi, if you still refuse to eat, your aunt will have to beat you." A young lady, with braided hair in the shape of ram horns, held a soup spoon and was carefully blowing the steam away from it, fearing that the soup would scald the young boy's tongue.

No! I don't wanna eat..." The small boy incessantly kicked at the ground with his two feet, continuing, "I want to go out and play!"

This was exactly the image of his aunt that Yang Qi had in his memories.

Now, in a flash, 10 years had passed. Yang Qi wondered, "What the aunt I once knew look like? And to what extent had her QiGong cultivation reached?"

"Father, what should we do now?" Asked the second brother, Yang Hua Long furrowing his eyebrows.

"For now, you two brothers should slowly restore our industries making sure to be careful. Be sure to calmly observe our enemies movements." Yang Zhan waved his hand, "During this time, I will do my utmost to break through to the ninth tier, "Qi Lord". Qi-er, you have two things you can do. You could either continue to cultivate as much as possible, or you could go to the Mayor's mansion and establish a relationship with Yang Fei Xia, changing the Mayor's opinion of our family."

"Ok!"

The three brothers simultaneously shouted with approval, fully confident that their family would revive.

"Qi-er, there is no need to blame yourself." Yang Zhan said, "Although you may have put us this situation by impulsively stealing the [Hidden Dragon Pill], it is good because you made these men act prematurely. If you hadn't done this, then who knows what elaborate and underhanded plot they would have come up with. At that point, maybe our Yang Family and your aunt would face total elimination..."

Yang Zhan saw that Yang Qi still blamed himself for the Yang family's troubles and comforted him.

Yang Qi was relieved upon hearing his father's words and said, "That Yun Hai City princess, Yun Hai Lan cheated me out of my [Hidden Dragon Pill], and even caused our Yang Family to fall to ruin. If I don't take my revenge, then I'm not a man. Now that I think about it, Yun Hai Lan may also have wanted to plot against aunt, thus she deliberately approached me, cheated me and then worked with the Shadow Poison sect. Oh right! When I was defeated by Song Hai Shan that day, he said that Yun Hai Lan also wanted to enter the Tian Wei Academy."

"There is indeed such a possibility." Yang Zhan was a veteran of the underworld, and his experience allowed him to think of all kinds of possibilities just by thinking of them a little. "Having said this, it is very likely that there is some within Tian Wei Academy who might want to harm your aunt by plotting against her."

[ED: When one cultivates in QiGong they become part of the 'underworld'.]

"Father, if you cultivate and reach the QiGong 9th tier Qi Lord realm, you can surely enter the Tian Wei academy and help our aunt." Said Yang Qi calmly.

"In the Feng Rao Continent, if one reached the Qi Lord realm, they would be able to become the Mayor of a city, command a region and be revered by the people. He could even have a title bestowed upon him by the Sheng Zu imperial court and become a nobleman. However within the Tian Wei Academy, they would only be considered ordinary beings at best. Only after breaking through the QiGong realm and entering the Celestial Fate Sealing realm, will they truly deserve receiving the admiration of countless people." Yang Zhan shook his head and waved his hand, "You three must stand together, as father will now seclude himself to make a breakthrough to a higher realm."

"Let's leave." First brother said. He took the copper bell and the bank certificates from his father. Then lead the other two brothers out.

The first brother Yang Yun Chong and the second brother Yang Hua Long would both take responsibility for the Yang family businesses while Yang Qi would dedicatedly cultivate so that he can compete with Yang Hong Lie in the Autumn Hunt three months later.

Originally the Yang family's main lineage was ruined. But thanks to the treasure and wealth brought back by Yang Qi, they could actually manage to hold on and revive.

Very late at night.

Within the Mayor's mansion, a middle-aged man stood in the study, he appeared to be very cheerful. His imposing manner was much stronger than Yang Zhan's. Behind his body was a clump of QiGong that would combust from time to time. From the blaze-like QiGong, a humanoid QiGong was born, as if a Godly spirit wanted to walk out from within the QiGong.

(TL: study=a room for male head of household/patriarch in the house where they conduct meetings and discuss important things with family or with others in victorian-England.A parlour is likewise a room for the female head of household/matriarch of the house.)

This was the realm of a Qi Lord, the Grandmaster of QiGong.

He could produce humanoid Zhen Qi clones of himself. Kill others with the speed of lightning, chase a soul for a thousand miles, and communicate with YuanQi. He could even move the mountains and rivers with Qi.

This was the true ruler of several million of population within the entire Yan Capital city and the numerous towns approximately within a 1000 miles of its circumference – Yan Gu Feng.

Casually standing, he indeed appeared like a steep lone mountain peak that pierced the clear blue sky, it's grandeur was extraordinary .

(TL: a play on his name Gu Feng: Gu means lonely and Feng means

peak/summit)

However, now, upon his face was a father's compassionate smile. While he was quietly listening to sound of activities outside, his ears suddenly moved, then a voice came from the outside, "I'm home, Papa."

"Xia-er, is that you? Come in quick, let father take a look at you. For 10 years, you haven't come back home! How is the cultivation at the Zhen Long academy?"

Ge zi! YanGu Feng's QiGong moved and immediately the study's door opened.

Fei Xia walked in, and seeing her father, promptly she knelt on the ground, "To Father's well-being."

"Get up, get up,... What is that? Why are there traces of a battle upon your body? You must have met an enemy on the outside." Abruptly, Yan Gu Feng's expression changed; his face showed signs of extreme anger.

"Yes, I ran into the people of the Shadow Poison Sect. They followed me on the riverfront for quite a long period of time." Yan Fei Xia stood up and told about all the events that happened recently.

"The Shadow Poison sect, how daring! How dare they harm my daughter."

Kacha!

A crystal glass was turned into dust under the pressure of Yan Gu fen's QiGong, "And they also dared to enter within my territory. Do they think that my Yan family is that weak?"

"Father, Shadow Poison Sect is a big sect, their conduct is secretive. They were a branch of the western Luo Ri continent's supreme sect, the Poison Sect." Yan Fei Xia said, "This sect is extremely powerful. Father, you must not act rashly. I will return and report this to the Zhen Long academy. By the way, I was only able to kill the experts of the Shadow Poison Sect because I received help of a person."

"Who's help did you receive?"

Yan Gu Feng immediately asked, shocked.

Volume 1 Chapter 16: A huge shock

“Fortunately, my daughter had an honored person to help and killed those evil men of the Shadow Poison Sect. Who helped you? Do I know him? I must really thank him for that. Which wealthy family’s genius disciple is he? Or perhaps he is a renowned older generation elder?”

Yan Gu feng continued to ask.

“Perhaps father knows of this man. He is a genius of the Yang family with a profound QiGong that is beyond mine. Although he is only at QiGong 6th tier, it is in no way inferior to that of a 7th tier expert. If he can enter my Zhen Long Academy, then he would surpass all the top-quality geniuses.” Yan Fei Xia really admired Yang Qi. She had personally seen this youngster’s greatness, as he used his vigorous QiGong to forcibly jolt and break the [great golden bell..]. It was as if a God had descended, with one punch he knocked the black-clothed men’s leader flying. His bold and powerful silhouette had flickered within her thoughts from time to time.

She had never come across such a mighty youngster until now.

That [power of divine elephant...] surpassed every QiGong, because it can suppress Hell’s supreme power. It was capable of shocking the souls of anyone that faced it.

Yang Qi still hadn’t cultivated to reach the highest realm. If he had thousands of devils would serve him and he could command the countless devil spirits of the world, and become the most powerful force.

"A genius of the Yang family? Who is that?"

As Yan Gu Feng listened, his complexion abruptly changed and his gazes showed a queer expression

"Yang Qi."

Those words came out from Yan Fei Xia's lips.

"What? Yang Qi? Are you certain it was him?" Yan Gu Feng was so surprised that his Qi Gong had almost surged out from his body. He said, "That's Impossible, his QiGong was already abolished by Luo Hun; moreover he was struck by lightning. Now he should be crippled, how can he be the one that had helped you?"

"Such a thing happened? Why did father abolish his QiGong?" Yan Fei Xia immediately asked. She just recently returned, thus she is unaware of all the recent changes.

"Humph! This youngster had unexpectedly stolen my [hidden dragon pill]. You are also aware that when father once travelled, he got a Fu Long master's inheritance, who had also left him two [H D pills]. I ate one pill, and was able to advance to the Qi Lord realm. I had set the other pill aside for you. After you finished your studies and returned back, then I would give it to you so that you could increase your QiGong and obtain an advantageous position in Zhen Long Academy. But it was stolen by that brat! I was very furious! I did not kill him on the spot. If not, I would have to keep a look out for Yang Su Su, due to their relationship with Tian Wei Academy."

Yan Gu Feng's tone revealed murderous intentions.

"Father? Although I had seen Yang Qi briefly once, he has such an extraordinary imposing manner, did he really steal the [h d pill] ? Have you gotten your facts wrongly? Besides, the [h d pill] was inside father's private room, with tight security. How was he able to steal it?" Yang Fei Xia repeatedly asked curiously.

"There is someone who is very familiar with my private cell's mechanisms, after using all kinds of tricks, he entered it. I currently have already investigated, that it was Yun Hai City's Yun Hai Lan, that small devilish woman, who enticed Yang Qi. Seeing that my Mayor's mansion and Yang family have some business dealings, she instigated Yang Qi to infiltrate deeply into these dealings. In short, this youngster is a moron/blockhead, stupid and ignorant."

Yan Gu Feng was in a rage, as he cursed.

"How did his QiGong restored? Not only that, it became so vigorous?" Yan Fei Xia also frowned as she asked.

"Let's try to find that out!"

Yan Gu Feng swung his hand and his QiGong surged out, surging outside of the study room, like explosions from fireworks, alarming the entire Mayor's Mansion.

Immediately, swishing noises sou sou sou were heard, as innumerable

silhouettes assembled. Soon after, several people wearing splendid embroidered clothes knelt outside the study, on the steps and said, "We pay our respects to the Master and the young Miss."

"I heard that the Yang family's youngster had regained his power. How did that happen? You must investigate and report back to me." Yan Gu Feng waved his hand and the countless people, who had readied themselves, surged out their powers.

These experts kowtowed in succession and vanished into the air. After about half an hour later, all of them had assembled at the entrance of the study. This time, it was Luon Hun, wearing the cold-iron armor that was like a steel giant, who came up to them and knelt down before he said, "Mayor, young Miss, I have already made some thorough enquiries. It was after that youngster Yang Qi was struck by a lightning that day and his body had unknowingly mutated/transformed, and became strong with his Zhen Qi becoming robust as well. I heard that with his cultivation of 5th tier QiGong, during the Yang family conference, he defeated a 6th tier Yang Kui of the older generation and displayed outstanding performance and was praised by the Council of Elders."

The Mayor mansion's power was really formidable. Their information-gathering was accurate. Many wealthy families were unaware about the specific events that occurred during the Yang family's conference, but the people of Mayor mansion had already found out about everything within half an hour.

".Struck by lightning, which then caused his body to mutate? How did that youngster have such luck?" Yan Gu Feng sank into contemplation, and he said, "He had unexpectedly reached the 6th Tier from the 4th tier of Qi Gong. Daughter, are you certain that he is of a 6th tier?"

"I am certain. Otherwise, he would not be capable of defeating the 7th tier experts of the Shadow Poison Sect." Yan Fei Xia once again recounted all the detailed events of the battle to Yan Gu Feng.

The more Yan Gu Feng heard, the more apprehensive he became, "Are you saying that with his 6th tier of QiGong, he was able to break open the 7th tier's [great golden ...] ? Moreover, that QiGong has been amplified by the treasured copper bell? This is totally against common sense."

How profound his cultivation was to have reached the Qi Lord realm. With regards to QiGong cultivation, he clearly understood about it down to the smallest detail of a realm. According to his knowledge, a 6th tier QiGong cultivator being able to withstand the attack of a 7th tier QiGong cultivator is hardly possible. Even if one was an exceptional genius, one could only manage to tie. Not to mention, that [great golden....QiGong] had an amplification effect from the copper bell.

This was already not something that an ordinary person was capable of accomplishing.

"Perhaps this youngster's body contains a secret. It is not as simple as a body tempered by lightning..." That thought had flashed in Yan Gu Feng's mind.

"Father, it doesn't matter how he did it, he had saved me. I'll always remember this friendship. As for the matter of his theft of [h d pill], it was due to being deceived by other people. Isn't the Yang family compensating us for loss of the pill?" Yan Fei Xia seeing that her father was still very furious, could not help but try to dissuade him.

"Well, then I will not look into this matter. Originally, I definitely won't have let the Yang family get away with what Yang Qi did and step-by-step I wanted to expel the Yang family from Yan Capital City!" Yan Gu Feng's anger was alleviated by some extent as he said, "Luo Hun."

"Here!"

The steel giant Luo Hun stood up, "Mayor, I await your command "

"Go again and investigate the Shadow Poison Sect's footsteps. You are to use every resource you have. I want to find out what the Shadow Poison Sect is up to, why they came to my Yan Capital City and even unexpectedly dared to attempt to hurt my daughter." This time, Yan Gu feng was truly angered.

"Also, daughter, you must take rest at home for a couple of days and meet up with your brothers and sisters and give them pointers about the Zhen Long Academy's QiGong. You are to check if their aptitude is sufficient to be able to go to the Zhen Long Academy and study there."

Zhen Long Academy, was previously the first giant Academy in Feng Rao continent. Even though it doesn't have as long a history as Tian Wei Academy, it could be compared with the currently ranked-first giant Academy. Among the large sects in the entire Feng Rao continent, it is ranked in the top 5 and its powerful strength that is beyond that of the Shadow Poison Sect.

"Okay."

Yan Fei Xia was also apparently rather exhausted and needed some rest. After the fight between her and the SHadow Poison Sect,her Zhen Qi consumption was not shallow.

Waiting for his daughter to go, Yan Gu Feng sat upright on his chair and was very still, as if he was pondering over something. A good while later, a hint of a smile appeared on the corner of his mouth, and he said, "In the Yang family, there appeared such a freak, a youngster who profited from a misfortune and has a lightning tempered physique.In the Feng Rao continent, I have also heard some matters,where in the past someone who was struck by lightning did not die , whichcaused his cultivation to advance by leaps and bounds. Yang family has always been a huge threat.If this youngster is allowed to mature, 10 years later,perhaps he will also reach 9th tier Qi Lord realm. Yang Zhan's cultivation is also infinitely close to Qi Lord realm. If this goes on, I am afraid that I cannot defend my Yan family's mayoral position. On the Feng Rao continent, there were a lot of cases where the wealthy and powerful noble families used their troops to revolt and to kill Mayors in order to replace them."

On the Feng Rao continent, each city was like a vassal state, only following the Sheng Zu imperial court's emperor, but actually they only paid the taxes each year and were independent with regards to everything else.

However, in every city there were also many rich and powerful noble families who had a huge authority apart from the mayor. sometimes they would send troops and rise in revolt and assassinate the mayor.

In the whole of Feng Rao continent, it was unknown how many vassal cities were there. Such things happened daily,and as a Mayor, one must

be sufficiently on guard against these matters. Sheng Zu court generally would not manage such matters; as long as the mayor offered a tribute each year, that would suffice.

Moreover, Sheng Zu court's power had also gradually declined. Upon Feng Rao continent, there were thousands of countries contending for supremacy, more powerful QiGong cultivators emerging after another, and innumerable "rebels and traitors" would also abound.

Currently, all within 1000 miles radius of Yan Capital City was under the rule of Yan family and not just in name but also in reality it could be addressed as "Yan Country". Although Yan Capital City could only be regarded as being inferior among all the cities on the continent and was only counted to be third rate, it was also a very affluent and populous area. If one understood and utilized it well, one could enjoy all kinds of endless resources, position, wealth and glory.

"Pass down my orders: a fortnight from now, invite each and every great noble and wealthy families' talented disciples to come for a feast at my mansion. Just say that my daughter Yan Fei Xia has returned from Zhen Long academy to visit her parents, the feast is to welcome her home. At the same time, we would see if there are any youthful geniuses and if he is to my daughter's liking and receives her favor, then he would become our son-in-law!"

He knocked on the table.

Luo Hun immediately understood and said, "Mayor, it is a nice idea. The first reason is that we want to take and look and find out how the outstanding disciples of each of the wealthy and noble families are. The second reason perhaps is to eliminate Yang Qi with the help of others'

hand and to trigger civil unrest among these huge noble and wealthy families, thus further strengthening the Mayor's power. "

"Not bad,Luo Hun you are a bright person.If you already understand what I meant, then quickly go and make some progress on it.Also, these days you must pay attention to Yang Zhan. This man was exceptional during his adolescent years when he took in the [Air Absorption grass]. If his cultivation reaches Qi Lord realm, it will be a huge threat to my Yan family. Furthermore, wait till I have thoroughly integrated every large wealthy family's power within Yan Capital City, and if Zhen Long Academy agrees to help us, then I will change its name to 'Yan Country'."Yan Gu Feng coldly said.

Luo Hun shuddered before he replied, "To change the city's name to Yan Country, this means it is going to break away from Sheng Zu court's rule."

"Correct,my Yan City is an independent country. In the future we will gradually annex other cities and nibble away at the continent and continuously expand. Throughout the ages, we would have unified Feng Rao continent, and becoming emperor of the realm is also not impossible", Yan Gu Feng coldly said. "My current cultivation has already reached the peak of Qi Lord realm, if there is an opportunity then I can breakthrough to Fate Stealing realm and my lifespan will increase by several fold. With just the power of hundred years lifespan, will I decide to accomplish this 1000 years' great undertaking? This great ambition of mine is my Yan family's past ancestors' desire,you must assist me properly."

"Yes!"

Luo Hun nodded his head.

KEEP IN MIND THAT THIS CHAPTER'S EDITS HAVE NOT BEEN CHECKED.

Luon Hun had not anticipated that his Mayor would have such ambitious goals, and that he actually wants to establish the "1000 years achievement" to dominate the entirety of the Feng Rao Continent. One must know that on Feng Rao continent, Yan Capital City was only a small city. Although it had a population of over a million, compared to large cities that had populations of ten millions or even billions, it was absolutely nothing in comparison. If one was to found a country, it would be easily eliminated not to mention ruling a region then slowly and gradually conquering parts of the continent.

In Feng Rao continent, there were several thousands of cities and innumerable "vassal states". Wanting to rule all of them, was it not easier to say so than to do it?

Even if it was a Fate Stealing realm expert who had exceeded the Qi Lord realm, he still would not dare to talk about this matter. It should be known that within the Sheng Zu dynasty, their experts were as many as clouds, yet they did not dare to carry out a centralized government of this continent, they instead implemented the feudal system. Nominally they were the ruler, but in fact they were just a Mayor of an enormous city and this imperial court was only capable of juxtaposing the innumerable vassal states.

However, with that being the case, if Yan Capital City's Mayor, Yan Gu Feng, cultivated to reach the Fate Stealing realm and also received the

support of Zhen Long Academy, then it is really possible to defeat the highly influential groups near the Yan Capital City such as the “Bai Shi City” , “Yun Hai City” and “Zhao Lu City” and such. They had successively took over 10 cities that would promote the Yan Capital city to become a second-tiered influential business. Even though this wasn’t comparable to the achievement of the 1000 year plan, it still would result in a higher position and greater wealth and more authority than what Yan Gu Feng currently has.

The “Zhen Long Academy” had a powerful influence.

In Feng Rao continent, only the prestigious, powerful influences could be addressed as “Academies”. The rest of them were known as {sects} or {clans} or {shinto}....etc., were mediocre appellations. Although these names were pleasant to hear, they were still mediocre.

If countless experts gathered together to form and spread the culture without a rich and profound heritage, they would not have the qualification of being known as an ‘Academy’.

These two characters ‘学院’ (Academy) represented a deep meaning and is considered as sacred and orthodox. Something like {sect}, {religion}, {guild} or {association} and even {dynasty} carried tyranny and even the meaning of corrupted practices. They were remotely as sacrosanct as an ‘Academy’.

‘Tian Wei Academy’, ‘Zhen Long Academy’, and a few other academies within Feng Rao all had illustrious reputations and many looked up to them as divine institutions.

In their eyes, Yan Capital City was only as an ant.

“It is hard to imagine that the Mayor has such an illustrious ambition. Naturally, I mustn’t waste my the skills that i possess, it’s not completely impossible to start a dynasty in the future and earn eternal glory.” Luo Hun’s blood boiled, “Where do you find an aristocracy or general with such grit? I have heard that many cities already are starting to be known as countries, so our Yan Capital City can also be called Yan Country.”

In the Yang family’s mansion.

These days, Yang Qi’s life was very debonair. Each day was spent cultivating. During the day, he would cultivate behind closed doors and at night, he would go to the mountain range outside the city to practise his punches and kicks. The QiGong within his body was becoming more vigorous and his understanding of the [Power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell] was also becoming more and more profound. The 4th particle within his body seemed as if it probably would awaken at any time.

When it awakens, he would have four ancient Mammoths’ power and profound QiGong that even an a 7th tier expert would be uncomparable to him.

Very soon, his 6th tier QiGong would make a breakthrough to the 7th tier.

For three consecutive days, the eldest brother Yang Yunchong and the second brother Yang Hualong restored things and spread all over the Yang mansion. Moreover, both men began to take care of the Yang family

businesses. The copper bell had already been sold through the Yang family business's secret channels, in exchange for 50 thousand [Qi Gathering pill], which gradually recovered the Yang family's strength.

The Yang family was no longer a force that was dispirited and listless, rather it had the liveliness of a family that had a thousand things to do.

Especially, since the second brother Yang Hualong had entered the 5th tier Qi Exploding realm, many of the mansion guards and family servants were quite shocked, they started to feel that even though the family was ruined, there was still hope to revive the family businesses.

Breathing out...Breathing in....

Sitting upright inside a long hallway within his room, Yang Qi was overlooking the pool and breathing in and out. Every time he exhaled, there was immediately a stream of air that shot out, as if it was braving the winds and the billows, it opened up a waterway within the lake.

And every time he breathed in, on the surface, it would condense upon the pool forming a tornado. The tornado swirled to form big columns of water, which would ultimately descend like a downpour, hitting on the pool's surface with sounds of splashing.

This clearly was the scene observed when one's QiGong cultivation reached a very profound realm.

This QiGong secretly contained the absorbent trunk of the [Power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell]. According to the legends, when

the Divine Elephant lifted its trunk towards the Heavens and inhaled, it would absorb all the stars in the galaxy. Elephant represented limitless powers.

Within his body, the lightning mammoth was circulated, from the Dantian, it travelled once through all the meridians and after that it returned to the Qi ocean within his Dantian. Every time it circulated, a portion of its essence would permeate into Yang Qi's body, causing his body to become even stronger.

This time, when he closed his eyes and looked within himself, he was able to see that under his skin, a membrane had been formed. This membranes were utterly tough and durable , like the hide of a mammoth. Even if it was sharp-edged knives, swords or Qigong that struck his skin, it would still be hard to penetrate this similar-to-elephant-skin membrane.

This membrane was a transparent crystal-like gelatinous matter. When it was closely looked at, there were runes flowing in the interior of this membrane; these runes were not in the language of humanity, but was in the language of the Dark God. Each of these runes was wriggling and twisting, and it was simply unknown what it meant.

Once the membrane had successfully condensed, Yang Qi's ** flexibility, tenaciousness all increased by several-fold when compared to before. Without using his QiGong, his speed could surpass that of a cheetah, his strength was better than that of a large bear, more agile than apes and monkeys, and cleverer than birds. Only a few men were capable of holding such powerful powers. Even if it were experts of the 8th tier like Yang Zhan or Yang Shi, if there were in a pure physical combat that doesn't involve using their QiGong, they were certainly not a match for Yang Qi.

"Third brother, Third brother....."

A shout from outside of his room was transmitted through. Immediately, Yang Qi gradually withdrew his QiGong and got up. The ripples on the pool had not yet calmed down as he watched his second brother, Yang Hua Long , walked over to him and said, "Big news, big news! There will be a banquet at the Mayor's mansion in twelve day's time. They had invited youthful talents from all over the Yan Capital City that are unmarried; below the age of 30 years and belonged to the wealthy and noble families. Third brother, you unexpectedly have an invitation to attend this event. I heard that this time Miss Yan Fei Xia, who was cultivating in Zhen Long Academy returned home for a visit. The Yan Capital City's mayor is holding a banquet so that she can look for a talented husband. Third brother, you should head there, if they knew it was you who saved Miss Yan Fei Xia at the river bank, you will gain her favorable impression. Moreover, since your QiGong cultivation has made such a rapid progress in a short while, you must use this chance to get in contact with her and strive to become the Mayor's family's son-in-law."

"Really? A banquet?"

Yang Qi hastily took the invitation card. His face expressing his feeling of a slight uneasiness, he said, " I had recently stolen his [Hidden Dragon Pill] , and my QiGong was almost abolished by his subordinate. This Yan Gu Feng has unexpectedly invited me. Even if I saved his daughter, the mayor is as cunning as a fox, this is definitely not such simple matter so it is better to be cautious. However, if I don't go, it obviously not giving any faces to the other. "

"Yes, Third brother. You aren't aware of this, but previously, our Yang

family was known as Yan Capital City's the first wealthy family. The Yan family has always feared our Yang family. You probably know that now the Yan Capital City's circumference of 1000miles has already become the "Yan Country". To Yan family's Lord Mayor, we are feudal subjects and in the past, there had been feudal subjects with big potential that have rebelled against and overthrow their Mayors. Seeing that our Yang family's power has become great again, it would be strange if the Yan family does not fear us. "

Second brother Yan Hua Long was not one with a simple character. He had succeeded by learning from experiences and had analysed everything clearly and logically.

"If it is for this reason, then I can easily go and deal with it." Yang Qi accepted the invitation card.

The eldest brother Yang Yun Chong had already married, and also children with some years of age so he didn't received an invitation. The second brother Yan Hua Long was already engaged so he naturally he couldn't go. Within the entire Yang family, only Yang Qi was the eligible youthful talent who could attend the banquet.

"Furthermore, Third brother, I have some more news to tell you. Yun Hai city's Mayor had proclaimed the news that the city has independence and became Yun Hai Country, establishing a capital. They have ambitions to annex all of the places around them. I heard that Yun Hai Lan and Song Hai Shan have both entered Tian Wei Academy and became its disciples, causing the Yun Hai country's power to increase." Second brother's news was like a bolt from the blue.

"What?"

Yang Qi was startled, as he said, "They founded a country? They are so courageous. It can't be that they don't want to serve the Sheng Zu dynasty, right? "

"Third brother, you do not know this, but now, in the whole of the Feng Rao continent, there are many powers that are beginning to establish a country. They claimed to be feudal vassal and paid tribute to Sheng Zu imperial court. However, since the imperial court's power had weakened, they turned a blind eye. The Yan Capital City might perhaps also become Yan country in the future?" Second brother Yan Hua Long said nonchalantly, "Upon the continent, there are glint and flash of cold steel, fights for supremacy so as to dominate over the others. Who won't want to unify the entire world and accomplish the 1000 years' worth great deed? The emperor and the feudal vassals are never kind hearted."

"The world under the heavens is always changing and varying. The course for what our Yang family will head to is also something we must think about." Yang Qi's current mind had gradually matured. As both of his brothers talked freely about the world trends, it made him feel as if they were talking about heroes. "With respect to the continent, our Yang family is only a very small county's nouveau riche. If the large powers invade, with our power comparable to a chicken's egg, we will collapse at the first blow."

"Strength is the basic, I must also make plans to increase my cultivation." Second brother Yan Hua Long greatly approved it.

"There are only twelve day's time, I want to become even stronger! I will now go behind closed doors for cultivation, and will come out in time for the banquet. During that period of time, Second brother, you must

handle the family businesses." Yang Qi's body flashed and unexpectedly disappeared. Yang Hualong only saw a faint shadow that fleet past him.

"Excellent speed, how did Third brother become so strong?" His heart palpitated in shock, and he yelled at once, "Third brother, where are you going to go and cultivate?"

"The Dark Corpse Mountains to kill demonic beasts and magical beasts." Only a sound came through, as by then Yang Qi had already faded from sight.

"What? Dark Corpse Mountains? It is an extremely dangerous place. Each time when our Yang family's Autumn Hunt is conducted, all of us didn't dare to penetrate deeply into the mountains and only hunt at the periphery, and now you are going there solitarily."

Yang Hua Long shook his head.

Dark Corpse Mountains was located the origin of the Yan River. It was a region of barren hills and treacherous rapids, which was absolutely dangerous. Deep inside , it was populated densely with monstrous beasts. There were also variety of magical beasts that were from the immemorial times. There were some magical beasts and demonic beasts that could naturally use QiGong to swallow the clouds and blow mist. Their ability to produce Raging Inferno and Ice Cold QiGong were even better than humans, especially if they were in a group.

However, the skin and hair and the core of these magical beasts and demonic beasts were exceptionally valuable so there were experts that frequently entered to kill those beasts.

Actually, every year the Yang family gathered together and conducted the Annual Autumn Hunt for money. But It was a must that only if they were in a cavalcade that one could enter. For a person to head in by themselves was very dangerous and their life would be at risk, not to even mention about getting any profits.

-To Be Continued-

Volume 1 Chapter 18: Dark Corpse Mountains

“Hu... Hu..., so these are the Dark Corpse Mountains.”

The next day, at noon, the sun scorched the earth. The continuous chirps of the cicadas in the forest made the blistering hot air feel even hotter.

The surging Yan River flowed out from a huge mountain range. This mountain range was pitch-black, serene and hidden in the distance. One could barely discern the dangerous mountain peaks. Tall trees blocked the sun, covering the ground with shadows. Ferocious beasts howled throughout the forests, intimidating all who approached.

wuu wuu wuu a terrible wind exited the mountain range. This wind could make a person feel cold from the inside out, raising goosebumps all over their skin.

One could occasionally see huge marine monsters with scaled claws bobbing up and down within the fast moving water of the Yan River's source. These fiends could release their Qi from within the water. Each deep pool could drown numerous QiGong cultivators.

Yang Qi stood at the entrance to the “Dark Corpse Mountains.” He couldn't help but admire the exquisite and mystical beauty of nature's creations.

The “Dark Corpse Mountains” was situated about 1000 Km from Yan Capital City. To reach the range, one had to go through many desolate

regions. For an ordinary person it would take at least 10-15 days of hard trekking. But with Yang Qi's QiGong cultivation, he only needed to madly rush for one day and night.

He sat down, cross-legged, to rest for a moment. He reached within his clothes, and fished out a cloth-wrapped bundle. It contained lots of [Qi Gathering Pills]. These pills were beautifully wrought, and had a bright green color. It was a medicine full of Qi, and even its smell could energize a person.

A long time ago, a saint in Feng Rao continent first manufactured this [Qi Gathering Pill]. If a person consumes this medicinal pill, it can help with their physical fitness and provides immunity. It increases the flow of Qi in one's meridians and solidifies the foundation of their Qi. Consuming one pill would allow a person to forgo eating for one day.

The pill was made from a wide variety of drugs which had been mixed with the essence of sun and the moon. It also contained the spiritual essence of heaven and earth. As time passed, it became the currency of the Feng Rao continent, completely replacing the gold and silver used before.

People purchased all sorts of things with [Qi Gathering Pills]- weapons, armor, silk clothes, even slaves, treasured objects, ...etc.

This medicinal pill was very convenient for many people. For example, Yang Qi was entering the Dark Corpse Mountains to kill Demonic Beasts. Since he brought these [Qi Gathering Pills], he didn't need to bring along any cumbersome rations.

After swallowing a few [Qi Gathering Pills], Yang Qi started to circulate the QiGong in his body. His muscles and bones started to crackle like firecrackers, and the surrounding air was forced into a vortex, clearing the surrounding trees and plants of their leaves and flowers.

“I have ten days before the family gathering. I wonder how the mayor will deal with me... If I want to revive my family, I must challenge Lan and her brother and wash off the humiliation that I have suffered. Thus I must obtain absolute power! It would be great if I could break through to the seventh realm of QiGong in these mere 10 days. ”

Woosh!

Yang Qi rushed into the dangerous Dark Corpse Mountains and activated his “Protective QiGong”, as he jumped from tree to tree. Within moments, he had entered the depths of the vast jungle.

He wished to breakthrough to the seventh tier, “Qi Imagination” realm as soon as possible. If he breaks through, his fighting strength will increase tenfold and he will be able to materialize his Qi as shapes. He should be able to fully use higher tier skills like [Devil’s Wings] and [Protection of the Dark God]. At this strength, even experts of the eighth realm wouldn’t be able to deal with Yang Qi.

[Devils Wings] was a skill that allowed him to materialize his Qi as wings. He would be able to freely glide in the air, almost guaranteeing him the ability to escape anyone who chased him. He couldn’t help but yearn for the sky when he thought of Yan Fie Xia’s [White Crane Wings] which allowed her to be unparalleled in the sky, agilely dodging arrows and attacks alike.

[Devil's Wings]' power and agility was definitely a level above that of the [White Crane's Wings]. Even though [The Power of the Divine Elephant Suppressing Hell] was an extremely high level QiGong cultivation technique, he still couldn't confirm the skill grade of [Devil's Wings].

[Protection of the Dark God] allows the user to become almost invincible and his strength would increase by leaps and bounds. This skill definitely wasn't just for show.

Not only that, upon attaining seventh tier "Qi Imagination" realm, Yang Qi would possess many abilities such as flying and assimilating objects. If he could master it, his whole body would be filled with offensive attributes, giving many variations to his fighting method that would make his attacks more flexible.

Deep in the dense jungle, a cluster of very tall trees protruded into the sky, surrounding a clearing. The clearing was covered with sticks and dried leaves. This place gave off a dangerous aura and one could see the vague outline of a tyrannical Magical Beast.

Even for Yang Qi, who was travelling through the trees, it was very dangerous.

In a flash, Yang Qi passed through thousands of big trees, eventually entering the mountainous region. He stopped to rest after using one breath. But the moment he stopped, he was assaulted from his back by an unpleasant stench.

Immediately turning around, Yang Qi found a python with a body

thicker than his waist opening its bloody mouth wide and biting in his direction. The overwhelming stench came from the mouth of the python. Its teeth flashed with a blue light, showing the venom that coated its teeth.

"Good chap."

In the blink of an eye, Yang Qi leapt to another tree, avoiding the attack.

What a ferocious python, its whole body was covered with exquisite ash grey scales. These scales appeared to be impervious to sword and spear, and its triangular eyes showed an uncanny intelligence. Seeing that Yang Qi had evaded its attack, the python opened its mouth once more but this time it was filled with Qi.

Pu!

The Qi was circulated and then condensed to form a poisonous bomb that was the size of an adult's head. Then, just like an arrow released from a faraway bow, it shot towards yang Qi with lighting speed, the surroundings quaked as it emitted a buzzing drone.

Surprisingly, this QiGong contained powerful toxins. This python was able to communicate with spirits and had become a Magical Beast. Its QiGong vigor had far surpassed that of an ordinary person who had reached the fifth tier.

Due to their huge build after transforming, Magical Beasts could produce different types of QiGong cultivation. Some Magical Beasts'

Qigong was much more profound than those of humans, almost like an ancient inheritance that has been awakened.

It was said that a very long time ago, demons rampaged across the whole continent, while mankind was just a mere slave of the demon race. These demons were tyrannous beyond belief, and their power was so vast that they could move mountains or fill oceans. It was these demons who created what is known as QiGong cultivation today.

Later, mankind produced innumerable sages, allowing them to break the balance. The demons were gradually driven away and suppressed, allowing for the present day to come about.

However, it is said that in these mountains, magical beasts carry the remnants of ancient memories within their blood vessels. When these memories awaken, they naturally comprehend these varied kinds of QiGong cultivation.

Now, it was evident that this huge python was a Magical Beast that had awakened a trace of ancient memories in its blood.

"Bastard!"

When facing the bombardment of poison-grenades, Yang Qi bellowed. With a swipe of his hand, a massive wave of Qi surged out, repelling and shattering the poison-bombs.

The python immediately took fright, and there was astonishment within its eyes. Seeing that its opponent far surpassed itself, it promptly

huddled its body, it fled to the tree; it still knew when to escape! It was as if its wisdom was not low, equivalent to that of a child of 10 years.

The python was startled, and there was even a little bit of fear within its eyes. Seeing that its opponent far surpassed its level, it promptly retreated, fleeing down the tree; it knew when to escape! Its intelligence wasn't low at all; it could rival that of a 10-year-old child.

But the moment it fled, a spear made of Zhen Qi penetrated its body, impaling it upon the tree trunk. It died almost immediately.

Normally, a python like this would have tenacious vitality and it wouldn't die from being nailed to a tree. It would struggle to free itself before gradually losing strength. However, the ridiculously overbearing [Dark God's Spear] could kill the creature by just bruising it. Unlike the python that relied on poisonous gas, this weapon carried the power of hell allowing to directly destroy the soul of any living creature.

The moment the python was hit with the [Dark God's Spear], its soul was destroyed.

After the python died, the Zhen Qi that made up the [Dark God's Spear] scattered; dissipating into the air. The python's body fell to the ground with a loud rumble, and several dried twigs and withered leaves flew in the air.

Yang Qi jumped down and looked at the python's body. He began to condense Zhen Qi in his hand; his Qi condensed to become a sharp knife and he cut open the python's body.

Soon, the python's body skin was completely peeled. After a few moves, Yang Qi had been made it into a bag.

Yang Qi then extracted a dull blue colored crystal from within the python's gall bladder. This crystal was known as a Demonic Core.

After a Demonic Beast cultivates to the Qi Exploding realm, a [Demonic Core] would be formed within their body. This contained the condensed essence of their QiGong cultivation.

A [Demonic Core], depending upon its grade, could be sold in the black market for a large amount of Qi-Gathering Pills.

Therefore, a lot of people go to the mountains to kill Demonic Beasts, as they could profit very nicely. For example, the Yang family conducted an Autumn hunt where the young disciples hunted for [Demonic Cores]. The disciple with the most cores would get a reward from the family.

During every Yang family Autumn Hunt, all could get millions of [Demonic Cores], and amass a great fortune. It was also a way to test the family's disciples' strength. It was like killing many birds with one stone.

Killing Demonic Beasts was like a walk in the park for Yang Qi, but he still collected their cores to earn money for his family, which was in trouble. But for others, killing this type of python would require many people joining hands to attack together, some may even get wounded during this effort. Yet Yang Qi didn't need to spend any effort, he needed to use one attack to kill it.

Furthermore, Yang Qi discovered that this remarkable technique had a kind of natural restraint with regards to Demonic Beasts.

Under such circumstances, the speed at which Yang Qi killed Demonic Beasts was much faster than that of Qi Lords and 8th tier experts of the family.

After he killed the python and got its [Demonic Core], he immediately got up, and used his QiGong to protect his body. He scuttled up a tall tree and leapt up to its most distant part with his sense of sight and hearing at its full strength now.

All kinds of sounds were transmitted to his brain. It was as if a 3D view of the surroundings were launched in his mind.

“En! Not too far from here, there are approximately 10 [Silver-back Devil Wolves]. Is that the smell of fresh blood?”

His nose twitched.

He jumped down from the large tree, and dashed ahead and reached a spacious and empty zone within the forest. There he saw approximately 10 silver colored bodies of large wolves, their fur was like a mix of oil and water. They were gnawing on a couple of corpses.

Unexpectedly, those corpses were actually humans' corpses. One could faintly make out the armor and weapons scattered on one side.

It was evident that these were adventurers like Yang Qi and had entered

these mountains, only they had met with evil schemes of the [Silver-back Devil Wolves].

[Silver-back Devil Wolf] was even more difficult to deal with, when compared to the python he had just fought. It was an impressive and well-known Demonic Beast. They traveled in a pack and were highly disciplined. They moved through the forest like the wind. Furthermore, after each wolf had matured, it could awaken their QiGong cultivation. They were extremely terrifying as their fur was even impervious to weapons. This fur was highly sought after and was worth a considerable amount.

If one ran into a pack of [Silver-back Devil Wolves] within the forest, then that was the beginning of tragedy. It was the same as offending a wealthy or aristocratic family in reality.

The intelligence of those wolves was not a bit inferior to that of humans.

According to rumors, these wolves' ancestors were the brilliant and famous demonic sages of historical times. The memory contained within their blood vessels was of extreme importance.

When Yang Qi reached this ground, the dozen or so heads that were gnawing upon the corpses perked up their ears and immediately turned their heads towards his direction.

Chapter 19: Killing Magical Beasts

Pu chi.(the sound of a snigger).

The [Silver-back Devil Wolves] didn't panic at all when someone landed right in front of them. Instead, one sturdy male wolf lifted his forepaw, brandishing his claws at Yang Qi. It was almost as if the wolf was saying "Kid, if you have the guts, come closer."

This was an act of contempt; a naked provocation.

It was an extremely unusual situation.

What would you think if a wolf brandishes its claws at you, daring you to come closer with an expression like contempt on its face?

This wolf was already very mature and had a thought process similar to that of an adult human but it was that it was not capable of talking like one.

This wolf was already very mature, and it had an intelligence similar to that of an adult human, however, it was incapable of human speech.

But when confronted with this situation, Yang Qi kept calm.

Within the [Dark Corpse Mountains], there were many beasts that were

more intelligent than humans. There were even some ancient-level Demonic Beasts that had an intelligence comparable to Qi Lords.

When Yang Qi was young, his father once told him that the Yang Family had gone to hunt within the [Dark Corpse Mountains]. They had encountered a [Golden Rhinoceros] and were chasing it. However, they chased the beast too far and ended up encountering one of the most powerful Demonic Beasts-A [Giant Divine Ape]. [Giant Divine Apes] could display the power of a Qi Lord. This [Giant Divine Ape] was merciful and it only wounded the elders, had it been enraged, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say the Yang Family may not exist.

"Lowly Beast!"

Yang Qi chided the wolf, ignoring its provocation.

Naturally, the magical wolf could understand what he said. It immediately became enraged and raised its head and howled. It once again raised its paw, and an orb of [Storm QiGong] began to condense in his paw. The orb took the form of a wind blade and its numbers stretched as far as the eye could see, simultaneously racing at Yang Qi.

"疾风劲?"

"Is it the power of storm?"

Yang Qi knew with just one glance that this Devil Wolf's cultivation was the best among the wolves. It stood at the sixth tier; the tier in which one's Qi could be condensed into weapons. The storm qi turned into

blades, swords, hatchets, pitchforks, hooks and spears, covering the sky. Should a normal person suffer from one of these strikes, they would be butched in an instant, only leaving pieces of their body behind.

Within the forest, killing someone was as easy as cutting grass, Yang Qi was not the least bit worried that the secret of the [Power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell] would be leaked. He could use it to his heart's content.

Confronting the slashes from numerous blades, he sneered. He made a grabbing motion in the air, and a divine Qi shield appeared before rumbling and being pushed forward. The Qi weapons in the sky were instantly shattered wherever the shield went.

In an instant, Yang Qi's intense aura had suppressed more than 10 magical wolves. With a miserable cry, they crawled along the ground. The might of the [Power of the Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell] possessed an undeniable oppression over numerous demons and magical beast.

The [Power of the Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell] held an unquestionable power over numerous demons and magical beasts. In an instant, Yang Qi's intense aura had suppressed more than 10 of the magical wolves. They cried miserably as they crawled along the ground.

Thump.

Yang Qi's body flashed and he instantly arrived beside the majestic, male wolf. The male wolf was immediately thrown far as Yang Qi attacked with his arms. The once majestic wolf had been beaten into a lump of

meat patty.

The rest of the [Silver-back magical wolves] reluctantly struggled to stand up, but before they were able to react, an iron fist fell on each of their heads, smashing them to pieces.

A wolf usually has a copper head, an iron back and a tofu-like waist. To injure a wolf, one must hit its waist. But Yang Qi didn't encounter any problems; his Divine Fists could conquer any protection.

Within 5 breaths of time, all of the wolves had been killed and the ground was littered with their carcasses.

Yang Qi slit open the corpses one after another, taking the fine thumb-sized [Demonic Cores] which exuded an extremely powerful Zhen Qi. In total he found 13 silver [Demonic Cores]. These pellet like cores were unique to the [Silver-Back Devil Wolf]. These cores could easily be used as currency in a black market.

Experts would use these cores to forge Divine Weapons, or infuse the cores into armors. They even directly absorbed the Qi into their bodies.

But direct absorption of Zhen Qi for cultivation is very difficult for a QiGong cultivator to accomplish. One must first purify the energy or risk experiencing QiGong deviation.

"It is a pity, all this fur would be a fortune, but there are more pelts than I can carry so I have to leave them behind." Looking at the corpses of the 10 or so wolves, Yang Qi was sad to leave these furs behind, each could

cost 100 [Qi Gathering Pills] alone.

Next to the wolf corpses, there were also four human bodies. They had been gnawed and mangled so badly that they could hardly be recognized. He could still vaguely make out that there were four youths, three male and one female. They were clearly talented youths from some aristocratic family who had come to the mountains to gain experience but ended up becoming food for these wolves.

Yang Qi casually examined their bodies and found some good weapons and armor on their body along with a pouch with dozens of [Demonic Cores]. Evidently they had killed many [Demonic Beasts].

Yang Qi did not bother about being impolite; he took all of the [Demonic Cores]. Along with several banknotes that he found. In total, they were valued worth more than ten thousand [Qi Gathering Pills].

Unfortunately the [Demonic Beasts] had swallowed nearly all of the [Qi Gathering Pills] that they had with them.

[Demonic Beasts] could not refine medicinal pills and could only rely on their instincts to cultivate. Naturally, when they saw the [Qi Gathering Pills] made by humans, they immediately ate them.

"I'll bury you guys."

With a pushing motion of his hand, the surface of the ground caved and a deep pit appeared. These 4 corpses were buried in this pit and then it then became a grave mound.

After burying the four bodies, Yang Qi stood up and with a twirl of his legs, leapt onto a large tree. After travelling for a distance, he sat down to meditate and practice his cultivation, circulating his QiGong, maintaining his optimal state of physical strength.

This was still the periphery area of the Dark Corpse Mountains. Once one went deeper into the mountains, they would more frequently encounter dangerous beasts like the [Silver Backed Wolves]. Eventually one would encounter [Golden Rhinoceros]es which were much more difficult to deal with than the [Silver-Back Wolf] as their QiGong cultivation was equivalent to that of an 8th tier expert.

The [Golden Rhinoceros] was a type of primordial beast. The [Demonic Core] within its body was hardly inferior to the [Copper Bell] that he received. No matter what condition their cores' were in, it would cost 10,000 [Qi Gathering Pills].

"My killing speed is not sufficient; it is hard to arouse my innate potential at my current pace. The Lightning Mammoth is also unable to merge with my body. It seems that I must penetrate through to the dangerous areas, and fight challenging battles to risk my life, in order to breakthrough to the 7th tier."

After resting for a while, Yang Qi thought about various methods for cultivation. Finally, he decided to go deeper inside the mountains in the hopes of encountering huge groups of Demonic Beasts. The experiences from life or death situations could stimulate his potential and he would be able to easily breakthrough. This dangerous idea was also the most effective method; being in a life or death fight, one would most easily be able to advance to the next realm and improve their cultivation– this was

a well-known fact.

In a trice, 3 days had passed.

In these 3 days, Yang Qi had been continuously going deeper into the Dark Corpse Mountains. He had gone so deep that he had discovered areas that the Yang family had not gone before during their Autumn Hunts.

During these 3 days, he had come across countless Demonic Beasts. There were hordes of [Cruor Boars], [Feathered Tigers] , [Vampiric Bats], [Giant Wasps], [Devil Hunting Spiders], [Shadow Mastiffs], [Man-eater Ants]..... among these there were even powerful Demonic Beasts comparable with experts of 7th tier of QiGong, but Yang Qi had killed every single one of them.

Moreover, Yang Qi had run into danger on several occasions.

For example, he had unknowingly come across several [Man-Eating Ants]; they densely populated regions and swallowed all living things in the area alive. Each and every one of these Ants were the size of a fist and were fierce and terrifying. They would also continuously kill with all their might. Luckily for him his QiGong was very profound; he fought his way through them and escaped.

These 3 days, being in the jungle he had to be vigilant at all times; when hungry he ate [Qi Gathering Pills] and when thirsty he drank water from the springs found in the forest. He also slept with his eyes half-open, otherwise he could have been suddenly attacked and lost his life.

Fortunately, with the mystical efficacy of the [Power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell] and the life essence circulated within his body by the Lightning Mammoth, he was able to persist. Several times, his QiGong was pushed to the limit. His body began to change and it became restless. It was as if a flood had accumulated enough to spill over the dam and drown the whole nation.

This was the indication of breaking through a bottleneck.

pitter-patter.....

Rain filtered down through the leaves and branches of the dense forest; it was raining heavily in the Dark Corpse Mountains. In the summer season, the weather changed very rapidly. One moment the sun might shine high in the sky and the next moment there was thunder and torrential rain.

Up in the sky, lightning danced about like silver snakes and the sounds of thunder could be heard one after the other as the rumbles echoed through the mountains. Yang Qi sat on a branch in a huge tree and circulated his QiGong. Suddenly, around his body, a dome made from Qi was formed. Raindrops that fell on top of this dome, slid down its side and this kept his body impeccably dry and clean and thus he did not get soaked by the rain.

Hearing the thunder, Yang Qi felt extremely familiar with it. Even when he was not focused, he was very much one with nature and was in mutual harmony with the thunderbolts in the sky. As the thunderbolt intensely surged down from the high skies, it was all received by his heart.

In the distance, there was a clap of thunder and then a corporeal body was visible. with countless threads of electric currents flickering all around it. It fused with his body, permeating through his and the membrane below it, thus inciting the life force within his body.

Yang Qi appeared unusually carefree while cultivating amidst the thunderstorm. Ever since he had been struck by the lightning, he had felt a familiarity towards the element.

Apart from this, traces of lightning also entered the space within his eyebrows; that was where the Golden Fairy was located within his body.

Yang Qi found out that the Golden Fairy was still a living being, as it was absorbing all the lightning roving in the sky.

"Senior? Senior...."Immediately, Yang Qi tried to communicate with him, but the Golden Fairy paid no attention to him. Suddenly, the thunder could no longer be heard and the Golden Fairy became motionless.

He wondered what kind of mystical existence this Golden Fairy was.

(rumbling noise...)

After the thunderstorm, the whole forest had become flooded with water. Some water that had risen from the lake had also drowned the forest grounds, to the extent that Yang Qi even saw some fish swimming from the lake and into the forest, eating the worms in the water.

Within the flooded forest, some Magical Beasts that were hibernating

woke up to take shelter from the nature's power. When confronting the power of the heavens, every being would appear to be very insignificant.

Yang Qi was also waiting for the rain to stop. While he was practising his cultivation, he was also fiddling with a dragon-eye-fruit-sized, eyeball-like [Demonic Core]. This [Demonic Core] had been obtained when he had fought against a [Devil Hunting Spider] which had a cultivation of the 7th tier of QiGong.

The previous night, there were several [Devil Hunting Spiders] as tall as humans in the swamp. The essence of the sun and the moon was condensed into a circle of light array on their bodies.

[Devil Hunting Spider] was also a kind of primordial beast. It has innate talent with which it can automatically cultivate QiGong. Also, because of its huge size, it could eat people, bears, anything. It could even spurt out threads of spider web into the sky and capture eagles.

It happened often that elite of younger generation of an aristocratic family would come here to kill [Devil Hunting Spiders] but would all end being defeated by these spiders. Even a QiGong 8th tier expert like Yang Shi would not be at an advantage when facing them because the spider could spurt out powerful spider webs.

However, when Yang Qi encountered the [Devil Hunting Spider], he mounted a sneak attack from far. He attacked with his [Spear of the Dark God] and it penetrated through the body of the spider; even that [Devil Hunt Spider] did not know how it died.

After killing this spider, he obtained the [Demonic Core] that was like a

dragon-eye fruit. The tyrannical Zhen Qi accumulated within it has some characteristics of [Devil Hunting Spider]. If it were sold in the black market, its value would perhaps be equal to 30K [Qi Gathering Pills].

Volume 1 Chapter 20:

"It's a pity that I haven't obtained any [Demonic Cores] that are valued in the millions. I also haven't come across any Demonic Beasts of the 8th tier.

Studying the [Demonic Core] of a [Devil Hunting Spider], Yang Qi sighed, "I have killed a lot of Demonic Beasts and experienced a lot of combat. Additionally this amount of cores will be enough to pay for my family's expenses. My cultivation is still at the sixth tier, however I don't need to worry about common experts of the seventh tier. Only experts who have the power of an 8th tier practitioner can pressure me. But if I venture farther into the [Dark Corpse Mountains], I could encounter a group of Demonic Beasts of the eighth tier and die.

At this point, Yang Qi didn't fear facing a solitary Demonic Beast.

But if he came across a group of Demonic Beasts such as the [Devil Hunting Spider], Yang Qi would flee as fast as he could. Even if they were of the seventh tier, he wasn't confident in facing 17-18 at the same time.

Yang Qi wasn't sure if he would even be able to escape such a large group. It was well known that [Devil Hunting Spider]'s threads could entangle even eagles flying high in the sky.

"Regardless, I must once again venture deep into the forest. If I can capture a Demonic Beast of the 8th tier, its [Demonic Core] would be worth a million [Qi Gathering Pills] alone. These pills will allow first and

second brother to take a small break from managing the family business.”

Thus, Yang Qi resolved himself and once again entered the jungle.

In the sky, the thunderstorm became even more severe; claps of thunder sounded through the [Dark Corpse Mountains], like the beat of a war drum, shaking the mountains vigorously. As if the storm had come straight from mountain, flash floods erupted from within the jungle. At this very moment, Yang Qi was located deep within the [Dark Corpse Mountains] in an area frequented by people. In fact, normally only experts of the Qi Lord realm could penetrate this area.

Roar!

A gigantic roar suddenly came from within the flash flood.

“What kind of creature is this? Its roar is quite robust.” Yang Qi was surprised. The roar was strong enough to cause ripples in the air around him, dazing him. It was as if the roar had beaten him with a large sledgehammer.

Immediately an indistinct figure bound past him, supported by its QiGong. It jumped into the sky cautiously evading the dangerous rapids that had appeared all over the mountains. In a flash it had appeared at the top of a large precipice. A large waterfall flowed, covering the precipice. The waterfall appeared mighty and impressive as it surged through the water surged down the slope.

However, there was a Magical Beast bathing itself at the bottom of this

waterfall.

If he wasn't mistaken, this beast was either bathing under the waterfall orpracticing its skills.

That loud roar he had just heard, had been issued by this Magical Beast.

This Magical Beast was a large ape, so large that it stood taller than two men. It had white fur and a pair of cyan colored eyes. It looked like a malicious spirit as it stood on a bolder below the waterfall, splashing water all about as it struck the waterfall with both of its hands.

At this moment, the thunderstorm was in full swing; Thunder and lightning raged throughout jungle. The flash floods had caused a waterfall to appear from a cliff 110 feet above the ground. The momentum of the water falling from this cliff would be enough to grind a small mountain into fine dust. Yet this large, white-furred, ape was able to resist its force with pure QiGong! Zhen Qi condensed within the hollows of the Ape's outstretched palms; transforming its palms into tray-sized, metal-like hands that appeared to be strong enough to reverse the waterfall's flow.

"Roar!"

Just as Yang Qi's gaze moved away from the white ape, it's body moved. The ape had immediately sensed him and turned its head around. Its eyes stared at wherever Yang Qi hid.

It seemed as if no matter how he concealed himself, it would just see through foliage and find him.

The moment the white ape's eyes fell on his body, Yang Qi suddenly felt a profound sensation that his soul was locked down. He felt that even if he escaped and fled to a faraway location, he still would not be able to escape this white ape's attention.

"[Long-distance Soul Lockdown]? Bloody hell, this is an expert, it is definitely an expert! This white ape's QiGong cultivation has reached great heights, it is almost at the point of perfection. Just its realm of cultivation is perhaps greater than father's. Moreover, its QiGong's profoundness has far surpassed that of father. I am not its match. I wonder, if it has reached the Qi Lord realm."

Although Yang Qi did not want to do so, he turned around to leave.

He was not capable of resisting this kind of Demonic Beast. Even his father had not achieved the realm to use [Long-distance Soul Lockdown].

The so-called [Long-distance Soul Lockdown] can be used by those with a cultivation of Qigong which has reached an extreme stage. These practitioners have developed a sense of Qi and after locking down on a person, they could sense that person even if he escaped over a thousand miles and thus not being to escape the control of the practitioner.

The ape's QiGong was at the peak of the eighth tier, a half step into the 9th tier. Its cultivation was vastly different than Yang Qi's current cultivation. If Yang Qi had reached the seventh tier, he may be able to hold off the ape if he gave his all, but at his current cultivation, he would

just die if he attempted to fight him.

Moreover, this was not a human but a large ape. Just looking at the physical form of the ape, one should know that the Zhen Qi within its body was atleast 3-4 times more vigourous than that of an expert.

However, even if Yang Qi wanted to run away, that great ape was not going to let him.

With a bellow, the white ape raised its palm, using its QiGong to create a stream of water from the pool below the waterfall. The stream of water gathered to form a long dragon that flowed through the air; immediately traversing 3000 steps and arriving in front of Yang Qi. The flood dragon opened its huge mouth wide, sucking in the air and preparing to bite.

"Not good."

Yang Qi's body moved aside, dodging faster than a shot from a catapult.

The flood dragon 'bit' the huge tree that Yang Qi was on. The tree immediately became sawdust and swirled in the air.

Looking at this turn of events, if that had been his body that was bitten, his body would be torna and his bones crushed.

"In one strike, it can reach 3000 steps! This is very terrible." Yang Qi was stunned.

The [Hundred Steps Divine Fists] was named so because one could use QiGong for 100 steps to split wood and crush stones. However, if one exceeds 100 steps, the Zhen Qi would dissipate and the power would be greatly reduced.

Even with Yang Qi's current QiGong cultivation, he could only use that move for 500 steps. This distance was further than the arrows from bows and arrows. Yang Qi couldn't even fathom using a attack over 3000 steps. But this white ape was able to do so with just a jolt of his QiGong; it was awfully terrifying.

"En?"

Seeing that Yang Qi had evaded its attack, that white ape was slightly astonished. Soon after, however, a merciless grin appeared on its face and it bared its huge and fierce canines. The white fur on its densely furred face appeared wind-blown; the water sluiced from the fur without sticking to it.

Its huge body jumped up, rising above the waterfall. It condensed its QiGong and formed two golden colored wings on its back, like that of a roc. These wings were wider bolder and more powerful than the [Wings of the White Crane].

"[Roc QiGong]?"

Yang Qi had barely avoided the previous hit, when the white ape landed and Qi drifted out frantically from its raised palm, making a grab at him.

Suddenly, his body's Qi circulation became a fierce whirlpool. His whole body felt like it was restricted by dark spirit, like a boat only drifting around in a rainstorm, he couldn't leave this restriction.

The calamity of drowning had come.

He confronted the white ape's attack using his QiGong, but was unexpectedly unable to move even a single step. Thus, it was obvious on how fierce the white ape was. Perhaps in Yan Capital City, only with Yan Capital City's Mayor, Yan Gu Feng could compare to it.

"Shaaaaa!" (a battle cry)

In the face of this restriction, he could only desperately fight.

Yang Qi roused his fighting intent; since it had come to this situation, he would not act cowardly. His body swelled like a drum; his muscles, bones and flesh all expanded. He used his full strength to circulate the QiGong of [Power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell]. An aura, similar to that of the evil spirits from Hell, that could intimidate all demons and ghosts for thousands of miles.

Buzz.....

The [Spear of Dark God] appeared in his hand; he did not dodge the attack of the white ape but also wanted to take it down along with him. With no flashy attack, he sent the spear straight towards the throat of the white ape.

The white ape was flabbergasted; there was clearly shock written all over its face. It sensed the destructive aura of this [Spear of Dark God], the Zhen Qi felt as if it could restrict its soul.

Dong!

Floods appear from his hand, forming a thick, big cudgel which attacked the [Spear of Dark God].

Suddenly, a large power shook Yang Qi and made him recoil. The [Spear of Dark God] in his hand, dissipated and that big cudgel's power unexpectedly seeped into his meridians and rushed into his Qi ocean. There were sounds of crackling and rattling, as if it wanted to destroy his body.

"Lightning Mammoth!"

Yang Qi secretly bellowed; the Lightning Mammoth within his body circulated and dispelled the injuries within his meridians.

Under this kind of heavy pressure, he who had not been able to break through to the next level of [], now broke through. Within his body, 4 particles awakened and boundless Zhen Qi circulated through all his limbs and bones, and the power of 4 ancient Mammoths was added to his body.

Spear!

As his palm made a grabbing motion, once again the [Spear of Dark God] appeared in his hand. Within the Qi ocean in his Dantian, there formed the "Hell's Whirlpool". It rushed into the spear and launched it. The spear, like an illusion, appeared at the white ape's throat.

The white ape did not anticipate that this rival of his would make a breakthrough. Its QiGong rose sharply; it also would not let Yang Qi get away. In its eyes, Yang Qi was a valuable opponent whom it wanted to capture and then question him about his QiGong cultivation techniques. It also wanted to directly absorb the Zhen Qi within Yang Qi's body.

With the white ape's cultivation, its intelligence had far surpassed that of the ordinary humans.

The large, water cudgel in its hand rotated like a pinwheel. It shook and trembled and a stream burst open and again attacked the [Spear of Dark God]. Under this attack, the spear dissolved and became formless, but the profound aura of the evil spirits from Hell entered his soul, making the circulation of Zhen Qi rather ineffective.

Yang Qi could finally catch his breath and he continuously circulation his QiGong and produced 10 [Spears of Dark God]. These spears formed an array which shot towards the white ape.

Meanwhile, the ape's body soared upwards like a large bird. The 6 moves of [Undefeatable King Fist] became the crucial attack that was aimed at the white ape's body.

Roar!

The white ape had apparently never felt so stifled before. With a ferocious roar, it heaved its large cudgel and spurred its QiGong. Countless tons of water condensed to form steel-like walls, each one both strong and gentle at the same time. When the [Spear of Dark God] was thrust at these walls, it split into ten spears and tried to penetrate it. But, these water walls were incessantly squirming; they were as strong as steel and yet were also as soft as cotton (TL note: imagine a rubber jelly preventing the darts from penetrating through). With a flash, these several tens of powerful layers dispersed all of the power of the spears, and finally caused the [Spear of Dark God] to fade away into these walls.

“Mountain!”

A barely audible bellow came from the white ape, which had finally broken down the [Spear of Dark God] array. The QiGong in its body went berserk and suddenly the entire pond and the waterfall all flew into the air and transformed into a huge mountain made of water and was aimed at Yang Qi.

There was no mistake; even if this was a mountain made of water, it was still infused with condensed flood QiGong. And when flying high in the sky, it was oppressive, covering a circumference of several tens of feet. The rumbling sounds restricted Yang Qi, and he was unable to escape.

“What will your next means of attack be? Let me see it.”

Yang Qi also remained fearless. Going all-out, using the [Power of the Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell], he struck out with both of his hands against the water-mountain; his iron-like fists were quick as wind. It was the power within his body vs. the power of the mountain.

Volume 1 Chapter 21: The breakthrough to the 7th tier of QiGong

Yang Qi faced the water mountain, circulating his Qi-Gong and violently smashed his palms into the encroaching water-mountain. The impact of the two forces sounded like the roar of a waterfall.

The water-mountain collapsed.

But an inescapable net-like water surrounded and trapped Yang Qi within.

These water-ropes strangled each of Yang Qi's limbs. The white ape's control over the flow of Qi had already reached perfection.

That water-rope was also serrated, and while twisting around, it would ferociously hack at the person twined amidst the rope.

Just as a constantly moving rope can cut through wood, and dripping water can wear down stone, any shield-type QiGong could be cut by this water-rope's sawtooth-attack.

"The [Power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell] could completely subdue every demon for thousands of miles into submission ..."

Yang Qi was trapped in the midst of the rolling water, and was being cut on all directions. These serrated water-ropes were truly formidable, Yang Qi's body was in danger of being sawed apart. He couldn't even see where the white ape was; he could only see a frantic stream of water

squeeze and hack at him.

It was fortunate that it was Yang Qi who was caught up in this; if it were any other human, (s)he would have died horribly.

Of course, this one blow had not killed Yang Qi. The white ape was careful not to display his full power as he wished to capture him and force him to spill out his cultivation techniques.

At this moment, Yang Qi had fallen into a deep realm of consciousness. The Lightning Mammoth's essence began to circulate faster and faster, replenishing Yang Qi's consumed Zhen Qi with each circulation. Additionally, the particles within his body began to show signs of an awakening.

On the outside, the white ape was endlessly circulating its QIGong while restricting Yang Qi.

The Ape was baffled, Yang Qi, who was trapped within his water ropes, had become more spirited instead of becoming tired. It had never encountered something like this before— that a person of the 6th tier dared to fight against a Demonic Beast of the 8th tier.

The Ape was just about to increase the power of its attack and whittle away at what remained of Yang Qi's Zhen Qi, when Yang Qi, who was trapped within the water, burst out from within the water, panting.

Under the immense pressure of the ape's attack, Yang Qi's Lightning Mammoth had once again fused with his body, causing a 5th particle to

awaken inside him, he now possessed the power of five ancient mammoths.

At this moment, Yang Qi's entire body was just like that of a newly awakened ancient mammoth. Huge lumps of Qi erupted from within his body. As these lumps of Qi hit the water-ropes they created earth-shattering explosions and the water-ropes began to fracture and then completely explode.

Yang Qi's Zhen Qi was too vigorous, causing his meridians to crystallize. The Zhen Qi which was originally in a gaseous form gradually liquefied. Every unit of Zhen Qi became thick and viscous, flowing within his dantian. His Zhen Qi had condensed over 10 fold.

If Yang Qi closed his eyes and looked within his body, he would see that the liquid Zhen Qi in his Qi Ocean had taken form, some had become dragons, tigers, white cranes, mammoths,... these forms were in a constant cycle of life and death.

All the parts of his body became very active and full of power, at this critical juncture, he had broken through to the QiGong 7th tier, the 'Qi Imagination' realm.

From the 6th tier Qi Armament to the 7th tier Qi Imagination realm, the Zhen Qi would change its nature. The most notable feature was that it would "liquify". The Zhen Qi flowing within the body would turn into liquid and its quality would be sevenfold greater than the original. Thus, its power would also considerably increase.

Many experts would be unable to break through to this realm for 20-30

years, and there were even some who were unable to accomplish this in a lifetime.

Breaking through to the seventh realm indicates a new realm of a person's QiGong cultivation. Regardless of which aristocratic family one belonged to, a cultivator who reached the seventh tier was held in high regard.

Absorbing items from mid air, gathering Qi to take shape as one desired, flying across natural barriers, etc..... all kinds of things were possible if one reached the QiGong 7th tier, "Qi Imagination" realm.

And now, under the violent pressure from the white ape, Yang Qi could at last breakthrough to the realm that he had been very eager for.

When Yang Qi broke through, the Zhen Qi within his body suddenly magnified by ten-fold. With just a light attack, the air around him seemed to explode continuously. He leapt into the sky, breaking through the trap and with his Zhen Qi in circulation, after his leap it was as if he had defied gravity as he no longer came down to the ground.

Shuaa!

Two wide wings appeared behind him.

These two wings were made from condensing Zhen Qi. They were wide and pitch-black in color, as if the darkness of the universe was contained within them. Beneath the dark wings were traces of runes. In addition, with these wings, he gave off an appearance of the Dark God, with the

aura of the devil assaulting the senses. Using the wings as the centre, a pitch-black, thick fog heavily clouded the area within a radius of a hundred paces; it was as if Hell had been brought down to earth.

These wings, though vicious, they were mysterious, pitch-black, boundless and incomparable.

Compared to the [Wings of White Crane] and [Wings of the Roc], it was unknown how much more powerful these wings were. Even the QiGong, that caused the [Wings of the Roc] to appear behind the white ape, was suppressed by the [Devil's Wings].

With a pair of [Devil's Wings] flapping behind him, Yang Qi stood upright. Floating in the air like this, with his tall body he looked like the Dark God. He looked coldly at the white ape, giving off an aura that he could completely see through this ape.

Roar!

Although the white ape was amazed, but inwardly it was also fiercely excited. It was not frightened on seeing Yang Qi's cultivation advance; on the contrary, it was pleased. It bellowed and its palm once again made a grab as more flood condensed into a very large cudgel as big as a tree, a remnant of a tree that was hacked down.

"[Spear of the Dark God]"

Yang Qi also did not dodge; he also made a grabbing motion and a spear appeared like magic in his hand. This spear was several times

thicker, with the Qi of the Dark God flowing through it. When it whooshed by in the sky, it emitted a dreadful clamor which overshadowed that of the waterfall. Thin streams of black Qi emitted from the spear transformed into a robe on his body; it was faintly discernible as the coming of the Dark God, who in Hell, dominates over life and death.

The [Spear of the Dark God] whooshed towards the large flood cudgel. It had not even yet come into contact but the large cudgel was unable to bear the oppression of Hell's willpower. Inch-long cracks appeared on it and then the cudgel immediately fractured.

"The Dark God strikes!"

Yang Qi did not relax; dodging with the [Devil's Wings], he held the [Spear of the Dark God] in his hand and thrust it straight into the demon ape's chest.

The white ape yet again bellowed and the flood in front of it condensed into several tens of powerful layers that attempted to block the spear's attack. But, this time, it was ineffective. Like a hot knife that cuts through butter, the [Spear of the Dark God] skewered the water-walls and neared the body of the ape.

Pu Chi!

The white ape's body was slashed by the spear, causing the white fur to be in disarray and the blood to spurt out. The willower of the Dark God of Hell had deeply penetrated and entered its soul.

Hou!

The white ape had never anticipated that the fish within its net would completely reverse its fate and furthermore manage to injure it. It kept bellowing, and using its agility martial techniques, it evaded the spear's attack and disappeared into the waterfall without a trace.

"Eh?"

Yang Qi was startled, because when the white ape was passing through the waterfall, he saw that there was an entrance to a tunnel behind it; it appeared to be very deep and was pitch-black. This 'cave with waterfall curtain' was simply an ideal and impressive sight.

This white ape was not an easy opponent. Its QiGong was very profound and it also had its own hideout and had achieved the realm of [Long-distance Soul Lock-down]. If it was not ruthlessly dealt with, it would carry a vendetta and wipe out the Yang family completely.

The white ape wanted to break through to the 9th tier Qi Lord realm. Once it did, it would be very terrifying.

Furthermore, this time, when the white ape wanted to capture Yang Qi, it was stabbed by Yang Qi while they both were fighting. Thus, in its eyes, deep hatred towards Yang Qi could be seen and in the future, it would exact a very horrific revenge on him.

In such a situation, Yang Qi wanted to bravely enter and kill the ape, thus preventing any troubles from happening later on.

This white ape's intelligence was much more profound than that of humans. It would never forget this kind of defeat and humiliation.

"[Protection of the Dark God]!"

Suddenly, when he was circulating the [Power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell], the QiGong, shaped liked an egg-shell, enshrouded him completely. It was so airtight that even water could not drip inside. This Qi shield for the body was rotating like a whirlpool. It was like a giant steel ball that was rotating at high speed such that even a small move would set-off continuous and violent explosions.

With this kind of protection, even an attack with as much power like that of the white ape, not only would it disperse the force, but it was also possible that it may rebound onto the attacker.

It was the most powerful protection.

Relatively speaking, [The great Golden Bell Shield QiGong] was as weak as charred paper when compared to the [Protection of the Dark God]. With a single stab, it would instantly break.

Like a carp that swims upstream, Yang Qi also rushed into the abyss of the waterfall and into the cave that was screened by the waterfall.

Splash! thump!

He planted his feet firmly onto the ground; the ground was made of hard and smooth rock. This rocky cave was as tall as 3-4 people, it was no wonder that the white ape could enter it. Moreover, the farther he went inside, the wider the cave got. It was as if he had penetrated deeply into the belly of the mountain, it became as wide as a palace inside the mountain.

Figures of primates leaping and running were carved on the rocky walls on both sides of the room. There were some carvings of some primates who were fencing, some fighting with bamboo sticks, and even some who were meditating and circulating QiGong. The drawings of the flow through the meridians were sparkling and shining – these were many martial techniques of primates.

On the ground were some bloodstains, which showed where the white ape had fled to.

The current Yang Qi was very bold and daring. Since he had cultivated to the 7th tier Qi Imagination realm, he now had the [Devil's Wings], [Protection of the Dark God] and his body also had the power of 5 ancient Mammoths. Even if the white ape was injured, he could chase after it using the bloodstains and thus he once again went deeper in.

After a while, it brightened up and suddenly Yang Qi saw a wide, spacious, rocky room. The white ape was standing inside it, its hands holding giant steel bars with large diameter and unknown weight. On top of these many patterns were carved.

This rocky room could accommodate 1000 men. there were stone bookshelves all around, spread on which were the hardcopies of books, sheepskin scrolls, metal and stone inscriptions, the ancient bamboo slips,

all of which were interesting and appealing. Besides these, there was a weapons rack, containing all kinds of swords, spears, hatchets, hooks and all one could think of.

What was more unimaginable was that there was a pill furnace away from the fireplace at the south end of the room.

Apparently this was used by the white ape for refining pills.

Moreover, not far from the pill furnace, there was a zither. The cave appeared more elegant like a place belonging to a learned and virtuous scholar and not like the filthy dwelling of a Demonic Beast.

At this precise moment, the white ape was standing in the middle of the cave. The injuries on its body had stopped bleeding, and the bloodstains had also disappeared; it was as if it hadn't received any wounds at all! It appeared lively, with sufficient Zhen Qi and within its two eyes, it revealed an ominous glint as it spoke in a human voice, "Kid, you are very good! You even pursued me and came here. This time you won't be able to escape."

Human language's words sounded out from the white ape's mouth.

"Of course, I can leave right now." Yang Qi was also not startled. With a smiling expression, he said insipidly, "But are you sure that you don't want to take revenge on me?"

"Kid, I have never before been forced into such a state by humans. I will wipe out and devour your whole family; only then will my shame be

washed away!" the white ape snarled angrily.

Volume 1 Chapter 22: Making a Fortune!

“Then we can no longer co-exist. One of us must die.”

Yang Qi’s murderous intent surged; the [Spear of the Dark God] in his hands shook as it transformed into layers of spear images. It was as if a peacock had spread its tail, as if a single tree had been transformed into a densely packed grove.

Yang Qi attacked with his spear. The strength of the attack caused a dreadful cacophony to arise and once again the illusion of the Dark God appeared, turning the stone room into hell on earth.

The white ape didn’t dare neglect the fierce power of Yang Qi’s attack. It brandished the steel cudgel in its palms while executing cudgel techniques.

The metal cudgel in his hands was made of some unknown metal; this metal was actually able to supplement Zhen Qi. This cudgel caused the the white ape’s techniques to rise to a whole new level. The ape ignited its cudgel with his QiGong. The ape circulated his QiGong around the cudgel at a high speed, creating enough friction to increase the temperature around the cudgel, allowing it to ignite the oxygen in the air.

Bam!

Their first strike created a huge shockwave.

The impact of the strike pushed the ape's body back three steps and disorganized the Zhen Qi within Yang Qi's body.

But Yang Qi had was extremely strong; his Zhen Qi was vigorous, additionally he held the power of five Ancient Mammoths. He held on as the cave dwelling collapsed to ruins around him. Afterwards he quickly circulated his QiGong, restoring his Zhen Qi, making his aura even more imposing than before.

The spear vibrated as Yang Qi attacked again.

Electricity crackled across the [Spear of the Dark God]. As soon as the spear and the cudgel met, the electricity spread onto the ape's weapon.

zi zi zi zi

The cudgel was metallic, so naturally the energy was able to constantly flow through it, attacking the white ape who was holding it. A burnt scent filled the cave, as the white ape's fur was burnt by the dark energy.

In just one move, the situation reversed, now white ape was in a pinch.

"[Lightning QiGong]..."

A confused look appeared on Yang Qi's face.

The ability to manipulate lightning QiGong was a terrifying ability because thunder was the most tyrannical force in the heavens and on earth. Normally anyone who attempted to manipulate lightning would

tear their body out of shape and crush their bones to dust.

However, Yang Qi had been struck by lightning before and the Lightning Mammoth resided inside his body, so he had developed the ability to manipulate his QiGong into lightning. Yang Qi's lightning QiGong dominated every other QiGong manipulation that existed.

It goes without saying: since the metallic cudgel was made from metals, it conducted electricity. Therefore, every time it collided against Yang Qi's attack, the white ape suffered and it could only display half the power of its QiGong.

Several collisions later, all its meridians had been cauterized.

As Yang Qi became stronger and stronger, the QiGong circulated quicker and quicker within his body and the [Spear of the Dark God]'s power was displayed to its utmost. It was as if the God of Lightning had descended and there were flashes of lightning and sounds of thunder within the cave.

Aaaargh!

At the last possible moment, the white ape sent a strong attack. It inhaled deeply and swelled its entire body to double its size. All the blood within its body seeped out and suddenly the metallic cudgel exploded at Yang Qi through the lightning.

Under this unusual attack and the prowess of the white ape, even a man as strong as iron would become a meat patty.

With a heavy heart, Yang Qi exerted almost all of his power to activate

his QiGong to the [Spear of the Dark God]. He then used his remaining QiGong to move the air currents within a 10 feet radius of him, making them condense to form a steel wall made of Qi.

Boom, boom , boom. . .

Continuous explosions rang out as the metallic cudgel struck the [Steel Qi Wall]. The wall broke apart, piece by piece as the the cudgel slowly approached Yang Qi.

Only then did Yang Qi strike out at full force. The QiGong behind him actually formed five ancient elephants which roared constantly. The divine elephant power congealed in his palm, as he struck at the big cudgel.

Buzz!

The momentum of the golden cudgel stopped, and it actually bent a little. On the other side of the cudgel, the white ape's thumb webbing split open and fresh blood spilled out. Its massive body was sent flying, only stopping when it hit the cave wall, where large pieces granite fell down ontop of him.

Although the strength of the white ape was great, he was still somewhat inferior to Yang Qi who had the strength of 5 Ancient Mammoths..

Especially Yang Qi's physical body which had been reconstructed. There was a thin membrane that connected his veins and bones, and its power

was tremendous. He was no longer a simple human. The muscles and blood were incredibly dense, and when he used his QiGong, even blades and axes would find it difficult to wound him. His body was stronger than the ape despite their disparate sizes.

Swoosh!

When the white ape was knocked flying, it struggled to get up, but Yang Qi did not give it the chance to restore itself. He swung his arm, and the [Spear of the Dark God] shot out, piercing through its chest.

The white ape was a savage demonic beast. In its critical state, it exerted its QiGong once more and opened its mouth. It spewed out a whirlwind of fire, like a wheel of fire, and blocked the [Spear of the Dark God].

However, Yang Qi grabbed the thick metallic cudgel with his hands. He stepped forward with both hands holding the cudgel. It was actually a martial technique called [Cleaving Mountains].

Rumble!

The cudgel which weighed at least several thousand jin brought with it a tornado and hacked at the head, shrouding the white ape's figure under the cudgel strike.

The white ape seemed rather unaccustomed to the huge cudgel, as if it was too heavy for it, however, it was a piece of cake for Yang Qi. The combined strength of the 5 ancient elephants could even move a house,

not to mention this huge cudgel.

“Damn it! I’ll stake my all!” The cudgel slammed down and the white ape could not resist, and it slapped with both its hands, reducing the pressure of the huge cudgel. However, every smash from Yang Qi was extremely ferocious. At the end, he seemed to become a pinwheel, and the huge cudgel seemed to be as light as a wooden rod.

Bam bam bam bam.

A succession of attacks chipped away at the Zhen Qi Shield of the white ape. Finally, an attack totally annihilated it.

The white ape was hit squarely, and his veins and bones were torn, with its internal organs ruptured. It stared at Yang Qi, and before it could roar, it breathed its last.

“Good!” Yang Qi had a severe shock and the metallic cudgel was inserted into the rock. He stepped forward to examine the white ape’s state of affairs and found that the white ape was already dead and only then he let loose his breath and sighed.

Then, he pushed aside the flesh of the white ape and from its Dantian, positioned beneath its belly, he took out a small fist-sized [Demonic Core].

This [Demonic Core] was extremely magnificent, and on it were twinkles of handwriting. The magnanimous Qi congealed within was formed from the white ape’s lifetime of QiGong blood.

“Good stuff.I now have the [Demonic Core] of a beast approaching 9th tier Qi Lord realm. It is worth millions, even perhaps may be several millions. Let me take a look at this white ape’s cave— it may have some

more valuable objects in it." Saying so, he began to look around. His first target was that pill furnace.

This pill furnace was forged from stone, from a kind of a strange stone. It was gentle as jade, and it had a sparkling and translucent blue-colored appearance. It felt icy-cold to the touch and its interior was as if it had suffered from cold Qi.

In addition to this, next to the pill furnace the ground was of a completely different color. Yang Qi saw this odd coloration and circulated his QiGong and slapped the ground. It split open and there appeared to be a cave-like cellar. Inside it was concealed a jade box. Inside the box were many grain-sized golden medicines. Besides it, there was also a book. This book did not talk of QiGong cultivation techniques, but rather, it contained knowledge of refining medicines. Yang Qi had no idea where the ape had gotten this book.

"Nine Directional Scriptures?"

The book's name, it is called "Nine Directional Scriptures". It was voluminous and had many characters in it which described many herbal formulations, various refining methods, complex and ever-changing. But there is only a method of refining an elixir, that is "Nine Directional Golden Pill."

The efficacy of this elixir is written down in many books as – The Qi flowing through Heaven and Earth, all source returns to its origins. Those whose cultivation has reached peak of 8th tier and who have not yet broken through to the Qi Lord realm should take this elixir and will be hopeful of breaking through!"

The meaning behind it is to specially breakthrough to Qi Lord realm.

“Excellent!” thought Yang Qi, exultantly. “Father has already reached the peak of QiGong 8th tier, has not yet broken through to 9th tier Qi Lord realm. Once he takes this elixir, all the Qi would return to its origins. As for me , I have the [Power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell]. Later on, breaking through is not a difficult matter for me, I won’t need this elixir.”

If Yang Qi’s father, Yang Zhan, broke through to the 9th tier Qi Lord , then in the whole of Yan Capital City, there is no one who could gainsay him.

That Yan Gu Feng also has the cultivation of 9th tier Qi Lord and he subdues the whole city with his power.

Yang Qi became extremely elated. Thankfully the white ape did not consume this pill, if it had reached the Qi Lord realm, he would most likely be the one who would perish here. Yang Qi had gained a better idea of the dangers that lurked in Dark Corpse Mountains.

Pocketing this Nine Directional Golden Pill, he once again moved through the cave, going over some cultivation books. There were even books from some academies, it could be seen that the ape had stolen it from other regions.

These books were not very valuable, but only for referencing purposes during cultivation only.

Besides the books, Yang Qi found that the white ape’s collection also had a small box for banknotes. The box contained money deposits of the

imperial court of Sheng Zu and valued in [Spirit Congregating Pills].

Demonic Beasts require [Spirit Congregating Pills] to cultivate. With these, they could cultivate even more quickly.

In fact, the reason why humanity rose abruptly upon the continent and the notable spread of the [Spirit Congregating Pills] was because a very long time ago, when people still ate rice and meat to survive, their bodies were frail, and qigong cultivators found it very difficult to reach the Qi Exploding realm. But ever since the [Spirit Congregating Pill] had become a form of currency, people's bodies became much stronger.

This white ape's wealth was worth a lot of [Spirit Congregating Pills] currency, which it had definitely stolen after murdering people. If people could kill monsters, then monsters could definitely kill people as well.

"This stuff is worth no less than 4-5 millions of Qi Gathering Pills! How many men did this white ape kill?," thought Yang Qi, a bit shocked. He was inwardly delighted because, with these banknotes, he could help to ease his family's situation and then his family's revival would no longer be just boastful words.

After taking all the wealth, he saw that there was nothing left for him to bring back with him.

It is unknown as to what material was the metallic cudgel forged from, but it was certainly a treasure and must be brought back.

Yang Qi could fly high up into the sky using his [Devil's Wings] skill.

Compared to when he came here, his speed had increased by tenfold.

Swish!

Bringing along his wealth and possessions, he flew high up the forests of the Dark Corpse Mountains. After confirming his directions, Yang Qi directly glided over it.

After an intense battle, the thunderstorm ceased. The sky turned dark, and the darkness within the forest seemed even more desolate. However the darkness of the night gave Yang Qi a better concealment. If not, gliding across the forest would attract the attention of many existences, which would be somewhat troublesome.

Chapter 23: Homecoming!

Yang Qi had left for the Dark Corpse Mountains to gain experience and to gain wealth as the [Demonic Cores] within the mountains could be worth millions. In this trip he had gotten a lot of items that were worth in excess of 10 million Qi Gathering Pills. Moreover, half of those items he had retrieved from the white ape's cave dwelling.

However the [Hidden Dragon Pill] was still worth around double the price of the items he had retrieved.

But the greatest benefit of this journey was that Yang Qi had awakened a fifth particle. With the power of 5 Ancient Mammoths he was able to break through to the seventh tier or the "Qi Imagination" realm. Now with the mystical power of [The Power of the Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell], he could suppress experts of even the eighth tier.

The white ape's cultivation had reached the peak of 8th tier. Additionally, it was a Demonic Beast and its power exceeded that of humans of same level. But Yang Qi Had been able to attack and defeat it, so facing a human of the same level would be as easy as breaking a dead branch from a tree.

For example, if Yang Qi met Yang Shi, he could defeat him with just an attack. Not to mention what would happen if he were to fight the number one talent, Yang Hong Lie.

"Hmmp! If Yun Hai Lan and Song Hai Shan hadn't entered the Tian Wei Academy, I would have gone directly to Yun Hai City and slaughtered them."

The stronger that Yang Qi becomes, the more his hatred for the woman who deceived him grows. However, he could not act recklessly, the other party has entered the Tian Wei Academy, so he was much more careful and considerate of his actions.

Tian Wei Academy was the continent's number one academy.

For the academy, finding an experts was like finding a cloud. Rumor had it that numerous Qi Lords and even a few Fate Stealing Realm experts existed within the academy. If he was charge in there he would be courting his own death.

Yang Qi knew that he had to plan carefully. He first needed to cultivate in seclusion to increase his strength and revive the Yang family. Afterwards he would slowly plan his enemies' demise.

Moreover, the situation within the continent was rapidly changing. Once passive vassal states refused to bow their heads and one after another declared independance. Soon there would be a power struggle within the empire, and it was very likely that the Yang family would be destroyed if they didn't improve their strength.

Immediately, Yang Qi flapped his [Devil's Wings] and flew to the Yan Capital City. Not long after, a surge of evil wind appeared outside the white ape's cave. In the center of this wind stood a large ape.

This ape was covered in golden fur.

The ape's cultivation had reached the "wind walking" realm, this realm was both deep and inconceivable. Its arms hung almost to the ground. It seems that this ape was the white ape's elder.

The ape grabbed out at the rocks surrounding the cave, within its five fingers these rocks turned into fine powder.

"Little White! Little White! Who has killed you?..."

Seeing the white ape lying dead on the floor of the cave, the Golden Gibbon issued a mournful cry; it practically sobbed bloody tears as it exclaimed, "I will find the person who killed you and will wipe out 9 generations of his family and reclaim your [Demonic Core]!"

While sobbing, the golden-furred gibbon's nose suddenly twitched; it had smelled a particular aura coming from the white ape's body. . .

Infinite evil erupted from the caves-- this Golden Gibbon's QiGong, had probably reached a 9th tier Qi Lord realm. It felt even more profound ...

[EN: Interpret this as you will, it's unedited as I have no idea what it means.]

Night.

A pitch-black shadow descended the city walls of Yan Capital City and it entered the Yang Mansion with almost demonic speed.

This shadow was none other than Yang Qi.

"Young Master, you are back?" The small servant girl was dozing outside Yang Qi's room, when she looked up and saw the family's young master holding a cudgel. He walked into his room to change his clothes. She couldn't help but be pleasantly surprised as she said, "I shall help to make yourself presentable."

"There is no need, I am already clean, I just need to change my clothes and then meet up with Eldest brother and second brother." Yang qi repeatedly waved his hand and said, "You just go back to sleep."

Yang Qi switched his clothes to a nice embroidered robe and then comfortably walked two steps and arrived at the Conference Hall. Sure enough, he found his brother Yang Yunchong checking the account books. Beside him were some bookkeepers, who, when they saw Yang Qi, got up and quickly greeted him.

Yang Qi swept a glance over these men, his expression unvarying. He knew that these men still silently blamed him for the matter of squandering the family resources. Only the fact that his cultivation had broken to the 6th tier and his defeat of Yang Kui had caused most of them to suppress the resentment in their hearts.

After all, in this world, strength was absolute and wealth, contrary to expectations, was only secondary.

If one had enough strength, wealth could be easily obtained.

"If this people got to know that my cultivation has again increased to 7th tier and that I am capable of killing Demonic Beasts at the peak of 8th tier, I fear that they may be so scared that they would swoon." Secretly

think so, Yang Qi waved his hands and said, "You all temporarily go out. I have something to consult with eldest brother."

"You all can go outside." Yang Yunchong also dismissed them.

The accountants all withdrew and went out, closing the door.

"Third brother, I heard that you had gone deep within Dark Corpse Mountains by yourself for cultivating. I was worried, but why did you come back so soon?" Yang Yunchong looked up and down at his brother and stated, "Your cultivation has once again progressed."

Bang!

Yang Qi placed a bag on the desk with a bang and from within this leather bag out tumbled many [Demonic Cores].

"This is. . . you killed all these Demonic Beasts?"

Yang Yunchong's eyeballs bulged as he said, "Surprisingly, among these is the Demonic Core of a [Devil Hunting Spider]? This Demonic Core is. . . .really great!" His attached had been snatched by the Demonic Core of the white ape.

"This is from a white ape with 8th tier peak QiGong. I killed it. Also, from its den I got these banknotes."

Holding no less than 5 million [Qi Gathering Pill] in banknotes in his

hands, eldest bro Yang Yunchong's sight became wooden and he quivered all over as he enquired, "3rd brother you really did so? Did you kill a white ape at the peak of 8th tier QiGong all by yourself?"

"Correct. I have already advanced to QiGong 7th tier, Qi Imagination realm." Yang Qi nodded his head, sat down and drank some tea. "Eldest brother, you immediately inform second brother; we must go and see father. I still got a nice thing that can help father to advance to the Qi Lord realm. "

"Really?" Listening to all this, Yang Yunchong just gawked and then he suddenly jumped as if he had been scalded, saying, "Quick quick quick, inform your second brother. . ."

Soon after, the second brother, Yang Hualong , having already received the news, immediately came by. Then the two brothers, surprised, headed over to the secluded room of Yang Zhan.

The room's entrance remained tightly sealed.

Yang Qi stepped forward and knocked on the door. Then his QiGong condensed and permeated the iron door and he could feel the Qi circulation within the room.

Rumble!

The iron door opened, and Yang Zhan, who was inside, opened his eyes and looked surprised at Yang Qi as he said, "Qi-er, unexpectedly, your QiGong can penetrate the iron door. It iss the power of Qi Imagination

realm, where Qi becomes like flowing water and there is no hole it cannot pass through. Did you have a breakthrough?”

“Correct, this son broke through. Even a dozen Yang Hong Lie is not sufficient to attack me. This child can even resist and defeat the attack from that Yang Shi.” Yang Qi promptly entered in, “Father, see what I got this time when I entered the Dark Corpse Mountains!”

Saying so, he held the jade box that contained the [Nine Directional Golden Pill] and opened the lid. Immediately a splendid fragrance was released and it permeated the air around; soon it smelled of the orchid grass causing one to be carefree and relaxed.

“[Nine Directional Golden Pill]?”

Yang Zhan’s eyes shone brightly as he asked, “How did you get this?”

“This child defeated and killed a white ape.” Yang Qi then systematically narrated all the details of his battle with the white ape. But, he concealed the fact of how he used his [Devil’s Wings] and the [Spear of the Dark God], and only spoke about how lightning had emerged from his body and killed the white ape.

“But you had better use it for yourself, father doesn’t need it”. Giving the [Nine Directional Golden Pill] a long look, Yang Zhan shook his head.

“Father, this child has already thought through all this. Since my body has been tempered by lightning, it now has a variation and I can cultivate faster. This time, I have gone from 4th tier all the way to 7th tier and by progressing through three levels quickly, I have not completely stabilised my foundations. But father’s situation is different—you must use this to break through to Qi Lord realm. Once you do so, our Yang family’s status

will no longer be the same. Now, every place is continuously becoming a country and the continent is now beginning to look similar to the era of Warring States, with many states arising. Our Yang family must have sufficient strength, only then can we defend and preserve ourselves.”

Yang Qi had already come up with a way to refuse and persuade his father.

“Good! Qi-er, you have already thought far into the future, so this father will not be impolite.” Saying so, Yang Zhan grabbed at the [Nine Directional Golden Pill] and held it in the hollow of his palm.

“Father, this book also has the detailed descriptions on how to consume this [Nine Directional Golden Pill].” Yang Qi handed over the < > .

Yang Zhan took the proffered book, and sat down in a cross-legged fashion. According to the directions written in it, he wrapped a portion of Zhen Qi around this pellet. After that, light of the pellet was seen, then traces of it permeated into Zhen Qi.

Soon after, Yang Zhan’s whole body emitted a glow, and it felt similar to a divine halo.

[Nine Directional Golden Pill] should not be swallowed just like that; if it was done so, the pellet’s strong power would burn the entire digestive system. That white ape had probably only recently obtained this item and had thought to temper its body with Zhen Qi perfectly before consuming this pellet, but, it had been killed by Yang Qi before it could so. This was like letting others reap the benefits for your efforts.

Yang Zhan could now refine the medicine and promote his strength.

The [Nine Directional Golden Pill] gradually became smaller and assimilated into the Zhen Qi. Yang Zhan's whole body glittered with light— multi-colored light— and he resembled the Buddha when he was being enlightened.

"I need three days to refine and assimilate the power of this pellet. During this time, i shall be completely secluded,I must not be disturbed even if the sky collapses outside." Yang Zhan instructed thusly.

"Yes."

The 3 brothers ,of course, knew that this was the crux of breakthrough and they successively retreated and left for the Conference Hall to discuss there. They needed to discuss about the arrangements of all the wealth that Yang Qi had brought back and to get back their family properties.

"Third brother, there are still several days left for the banquet. Please be careful. This time you brought back 6-7 millions' worth in[Qi Gathering Pills]. We will make arrangements like this"

Eldest brother, Yang Yunchong was an expert on financial matters.

Originally, the Yang family properties were worth several millions. His assistance this time was very timely. Just as even the cleverest housewife could not cook food without rice, the Yang family were strapped for cash and fortunately, Yang Qi had brought back great wealth and they could

now slowly dissolve some of the difficult situations they were in.

“Although this wealth is worth 6-7 millions of[Qi Gathering Pills], however, formerly, our properties were worth even more. Hence this is not sufficient. Hmmm. . . .” Yang Qi previously had no awareness of his family’s properties and their wealth, but now he has come to know how prodigal he had been.

He had been too prodigal.

“To earn money and to make a nice profit! If only the family could be reinstated to its former wealth and glory, it would be perfect!” said Yang Qi secretly. “Killing Demonic Beasts is one way to earn money. It seems that I must once again go out to Dark Corpse Mountains for some mad hunting.”

Volume 1 Chapter 24: Going to the Mayor's Banquet

After coming back from his trip to the Dark Corpse Mountains, Yang Qi rested for a few days. He stopped just in time to attend the Banquet which the Mayor's Mansion was hosting.

For this banquet Mayor Yan had invited all of the unmarried talents of each and every aristocratic and wealthy family. It was clear that he was looking for an ideal son in law or his daughter, Yan Feixia.

The Yan Family's influence was enormous; they controlled all regions within 500 km of Yan City. This sphere of control included millions of townsfolk. If one became the Mayor's son in law, they would be able to enjoy all the power of the mayor. Moreover, since Yan Feixia studied at the Zhen Long Academy, marrying her allow one to have a connection to the academy, so advancing one's QiGong cultivation would be incomparably simple.

The invitations had been sent out a mere half a month ago, but yet all the talented youths of the city had gone wild. Each one of them had make preparations to attend the banquet, wishing to obtain authority and power in one fell swoop.

However Yang Qi wasn't very interested in the status or power that would be achieved in this marriage. Ever since he had been deceived by the 'honored' daughter of Yun Hai City's Mayor, Yun Hai Lan, he had developed a distrust of woman. His only mission was to become strong, and then even stronger to restore the glory of the Yang family. He would then take revenge on Yun Hai Lan and Song Hai Shan for deceiving him!

But this time one of the invitations had been addressed to the Yang family. Yang Qi had no choice but to go to the banquet.

For the sake of their own survival, the Yang family couldn't risk offending the Yan family again.

Yang Qi didn't slack off during his two days of rest. He recalled every battle he had in the Dark Corpse Mountains, especially his battle with the white ape. He analyzed and reflected on each individual battle, improving his battle prowess and cultivation at the same time.

The [Power of the Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell] was unique. For example, it had three great abilities: [Spear of the Dark God], [Protection of the Dark God] and [Devil's Wings]. But these abilities could also be used to help circulate Zhen Qi and consolidate QiGong. After his seclusion, Yang Qi knew these three abilities like the back of his hand. When he used these divine techniques, it was as if a Divine Elephant had awakened; engulfing everything even the sun and moon with its long trunk. However, if he concealed his QiGong cultivation, it was as if the Divine Elephant hibernated in the endless darkness of the abyss. Like this, not even Qi Lords could identify his cultivation.

Yang Qi had also trained in the six great attacks of the [Undefeatable King Fist] and the various QiGong cultivation techniques of the Yang Family to prepare for this banquet.

Naturally, there would be a competition between the various QiGong talents at the banquet.

In the Feng Rao continent, strength is respected above all. Commoners,

nobles, wealthy families, and even feudal officials would participate in competitions and exchange pointers to compare their QiGong cultivation. Festivals and gatherings would even hold martial tournaments for children, allowing them to compare their strengths. The families with the strongest children would gain glory.

In some families, the position of patriarch is not only determined by the family member's strength but also the strength of his or her children.

During this banquet, Yang Qi couldn't exhibit the power of the [Power of the Divine Elephant suppresses Hell], he could only use his Yang family's techniques. However cultivating in the [Power of the Divine Elephant suppresses Hell] had made his QiGong deep and profound. He could easily handle any QiGong technique.

For example, Yang Qi was able to use [The Great Golden Bell Shield], a qigong technique that would condense his qi into a bell-shaped shield. This shield would be multiple steps above the shield used by the leader of the Shadow Poison Sect.

By reaching the 7th tier, Yang Qi's comprehension and cultivation had once again improved by a lot. Yang Qi could fight against even those at the peak of the eighth tier, now the only beings he had to be careful around were those who reached the ninth tier. Even against these ninth tier experts, Yang Qi could use the [Devil's Wings] technique to get away.

Yang Qi had experienced a dream-like transformation. Just a few dozen days ago, Yang Qi's cultivation had been destroyed, but now he was able to contend against Qi Lords, this change in power was simply dazzling.

All these things, were brought about by that Golden Fairy who was located deep within his consciousness.

The golden fairy was always motionless— it was either recuperating or hibernating. But Yang Qi was very patient, every time after circulating his QiGong, he would try to communicate with the fairy.

Unfortunately, ever since that first time he had communicated with the golden fairy and received the method of cultivating the [Power of Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell], the golden fairy had remained silent and inactive.

Hu. . . . (sound of exhale)

The day dawned.

Sitting upright on his bed, Yang Qi opened his eyes. After completing his morning ablutions (TL Note: morning ablutions = brushing teeth, rinsing mouth, washing face, pooping, shower etc), wearing good clothes and holding the invitation in his hand, he made a beeline for the Mayor's Mansion.

For the big Yan Capital City, today was a day of jubilation. All the talented disciples of aristocratic and wealthy families came to the Mayor's Mansion, with their servants by riding on their gorgeous palanquins.

But Yang Qi went with neither servants nor sitting on a palanquin; he came on foot in a carefree manner. And soon, he reached the Mayor's

Mansion.

The Mayor's Mansion was enormous— it occupied several thousands of acres. It was like a city within a city. Surrounding it was a moat, which was drawn from the Yan river; faint waves of the blue water could be seen and traps were faintly visible beneath the water surface.

In short, it was just a delusional thought to believe that one could enter the Mayor's Mansion through water.

In addition to this, there were the city walls that were several score feet tall, appearing lofty and grand. On top of it were a collection of battlements, each and every one appearing formidable and mighty. There were officers with profound QiGong guarding the area, their sights covered the sky and the ground. They would be alerted if even a bird flew across.

In addition to this, there were hive-like crossbow machines on the city walls. They were the terror-striking [Armour-Breaking Fire Crossbows]. The tens of thousands of arrows were activated by explosives, and would be fired continuously. Even Qi Lord experts would be stricken with fear under its fire.

It could even be said that the entire mansion was like a place filled with hidden experts. It was simply not possible to burst in.

Yang Qi faced the Mayor's mansion and looking at the guards' stern front, he mentally shook his head. He knew that there was actually a secret path from outside the Yan River that led to the inside of the Mayor's Mansion. It was an escape route. He had secretly entered via that

path when he stole the [Hidden Dragon Pill].

It was Yun Hailan who had told him about this secret path.

At that time, he had wholly believed that he and Yun Hailan would go far away and live together happily ever after. Thinking about it now, it all sounded rather childish and pathetic.

Anyway, by now the secret must have been discovered. Therefore, it would no longer be an easy task to enter the Mayor's Mansion.

Just as he reached the gate, many disciples of the aristocrats had also reached there. The palanquins halted, many servants proclaimed their master's arrival, the clash between weapons and armor of the guards also echoed about. And in the midst of all this there were also many discussions among them.

Soon, Yang Qi could feel the sight of many dozen pairs of eyes on him.

His mind radiated the splendor of QiGong, like a deep pond reflecting the starry sky. He could feel each and every one of the people's gazes. Without turning around, he could already identify whose eyes were on him and what kind of character those people had.

This is possible when QiGong cultivation has become very profound, it was a personal feature.

A QiGong expert is not a person one can sneak an attack on, because he would know if someone looked at him and would immediately react.

For example, that white ape in the Dark Corpse Mountains, not only could it react to sight, but it had also reached the state of [Distant Soul Lockdown].

Although Yang Qi himself hadn't reached this state, regardless of how profound his QiGong was, one tier is different from another. Only after he advances to the 8th tier 'Qi Transformation' will it be possible for him to attain this [Long-distance Soul Lockdown], otherwise, no matter how much he cultivates, it would be of no use.

"Do you see? That is the Yang Family's degenerate child, Yang Qi. How dare he came to the Mayor's Mansion?"

"Was his martial arts not crippled?" "I heard that he seems to have recovered because his aunt who is cultivating at Tian Wei Academy sent him an elixir that only barely repaired his meridians. Not only that, I also heard another rumor— when he got struck by lightning, his body underwent a variation and his power was restored. I do not know which news is authentic."

"Pooh! How can being struck by lightning reinstate martial arts? A more reasonable explanation would be if his paternal aunt, who is studying at Tian Wei Academy, sent over an elixir which healed most of it. And after this time's incident, the Yang family and the Mayor's Mansion have become enemies. Now, having dared to come here, is he a toad wanting to eat swan meat?"

"Him? After regaining his power it didn't seem like much. To think he wants to get Miss Yan Feixia's favor, he is simply infatuated and delusional."

Without missing out on anything, Yang Qi heard all these comments and he just laughed. Before, when he was not as strong as he was now, upon hearing such comments he would have definitely gotten angry, but now, he did not even take them to heart. This was because he and those people were not on the same level anymore.

“Oh? Is this Yang family’s Yang Qi? I heard that your martial arts got crippled and that it was then recovered. Come, come, come, let me take a look at how strong you are. Don’t you have a single servant with you? It seems that the Yang family has really lost all their family wealth! Never mind, you can come and become a servant of my Chen family. I can still give you food to eat.”

A youth holding a folding fan started to speak.

This was the Chen family’s talented youth — Chen Qing. Before, his cultivation was more or less equal to that of Yang Qi, and both were almost the same age. Now it looked as if his QiGong cultivation had had a breakthrough.

He gently shook his folding fan, and suddenly a whirlwind blew within a hundred paces. It sent sand flying and stones rolling. It was a tornado that could be perceived even by the naked eyes, engulfing the path and heading towards Yang Qi.

This was [Tornado Energy]. He wanted to make Yang Qi fall, and thus lose face.

The Chen Family’s long-lost technique was the [Tornado QiGong]. When

activated, it was able to blow up disk-sized stones causing them to roll all over the ground. Originally, Chen Qing's cultivation was at the 4th tier 'Qi Refinement' realm and now it had reached the 5-th tier, 'Qi Exploding' realm. Evidently, he had been nurtured by his family in order to participate in the gathering this time.

Among the wealthy families in Yan Capital City, the Yang family and Chen family had never been on good terms with each other, this was something known by everyone.

An extremely big tornado, much taller than a man, arrived before Yang Qi within the blink of an eye. In the centre of the tornado, pieces of gravel struck each other, which echoed like the clash of metals. If they struck the face of a person, they would certainly penetrate the skin, causing that person's face to be pockmarked.

All the people were waiting to see Yang Qi make a fool of himself.

But, Yang Qi lifted his hand gently and immediately, Zhen Qi burst out from it and repressed the tornado. Then everything was quiet, and not even the sound of breathing could be heard.

Following that, he waved his hand in the air.

Peng!

A water-jar-sized Zhen Qi hand emerged from his hand, producing rumbling noises, and it seemed to swiftly appear in front of Chen Qing.

The palm flipped, then struck out!

Peng Peng Peng Peng. . . .

There were continuous explosions. Chen Qing still hadn't reacted—the clothes on his body, the folding fan, the jade pendant he wore, and the body armour he had on under his clothes—all exploded. He was bare-naked and sent flying.

Moreover, the palanquin was behind him and the 7-8 guards did not have enough time to move it out of the way. They, too, were sent flying and blood spurted out from each one's mouth.

Volume 1 Chapter 25: Opposing the Chen Family

It was just a light and simple palm strike and yet the Chen Family's genius, Chen Qing, had been struck and was sent flying along with his servants. Moreover, their gorgeous palanquin was also smashed into pieces.

Yang Qi, seeing all those people on the ground, patted his clothes to clear the dust and said, "Trash! You dare to be arrogant in front of me? This trash of the Chen Family that came to take part in the gathering is the genius of the family? All I see is trash."

Domineering, brutish and arrogant was Yang Qi's current portrayal.

Recently, all of Yan Capital City was abuzz with the news of the Yang Family's ruin and their loss of influence. Many of the customers of their business dealings had all struck at them when they were down. His brothers Yang Yunchong and Yang Hualin were facing a great obstruction

The reason why Yang Qi had just exhibited such domineering might was to create an image of himself within the Yan Capital City; to imply that the Yang Family hadn't crumbled and that their vitality was exuberant.

He believed that this action of his would soon be spread all over the city. Later on, the Yang Family's business would change for the better because of this matter.

"He lost? The Chen Family's genius, the handsome Chen Qing, lost from

just a single attack? Or perhaps, it was only half of an attack? What an extremely strong Zhen Qi! To what extent has Yang Qi's cultivation reached? To injure someone with just a shockwave is. . . — he must be at the least of the 5th tier 'Qi Exploding realm'."

"I too did not see clearly as to which level his cultivation is at. I just saw him wave his hand, and it seems like his palm struck out and Chen Qing and his servants became like this. Chen Qing and the Chen Family's people will definitely not leave the matter at that. Chen Qing isn't the only outstanding young talent coming from the Chen Family this time."

"Let us sit here and watch. It seems that Yang Qi has not only recovered his cultivation but has also achieved great progress."

This scene had initially shocked the people, but gradually, all of the talents of the noble and wealthy families appeared solemn upon seeing that Yang Qi was now a formidable opponent. Therefore they all adopted a wait and see attitude and watched the fight between him and the Chen Family.

"What is going on?"

Meanwhile, some other people of the Chen Family gathered here. Some of their servants promptly went to help Cheng Qing and his servants, and treated their injuries. Whereas, the rest of the experts were casting angry gazes at Yang Qi.

"Yang Qi, you are really brazen. How dare you cause such a scene at the Mayor's Mansion's gathering! You deliberately caused trouble, challenging the Mayor's Mansion's dignity, perhaps the punishment last

time wasn't sufficient for you!" A youth, approximately 25-26 years old, calmly walked up and started accusing him of wrong doings the moment he spoke.

"This is the Chen Family's number one talent, Chen Miejin. The rumor is that, as a child, he was fascinated by the martial path and displayed great talent and potential. From then, he had been cultivating and he hadn't taken any wife. It is also said that he had sworn not to marry till his cultivation has reached the Qi Lord realm. This man is already an expert of the QiGong 7th tier. Within the Yang Family, only Yang Honglie can match up to him."

When this youth appeared, the surrounding experts all inwardly choked.

He gave an impression of a mighty mountain and bottomless well. Moreover, his remarks were swift and harsh without giving his opponents chance of any comebacks.

He spoke to Yang Qi while wearing a smile, but his eyes concealed killing intent. Every word he spoke badmouthed Yang Qi, he wanted to cause enmity between Yang Qi and the Mayor.

"Deliberately causing trouble?" said Yang Qi, indifferently, "It was Chen Qing who started it by using the [Tornado QiGong] to attack me. I only countered it. As for causing trouble, it is your Chen Family that first started to do so."

"My younger brother only greeted you. Immediately, you went crazy and struck him from behind." The smile on Chen Miejin's face was

replaced by a cold and frosty expression and an oppressive and powerful aura emerged from his body. He straightforwardly said that Yang Qi ambushed his brother, thus concealing the fact that the Chen Family skill was inferior. He said, "Since today is the Mayor's Mansion's entertainment, I will settle my scores with you after I meet with the Yan City's Mayor. Now you had better kneel down in front of me and apologise to my Chen Family and also take out 10 million [Qi Gathering Pills] as compensation for my brother's injury. Then I will forgive you."

"What a bastard....To kneel down and kowtow in order to acknowledge the mistake and also to compensate with 10 million [Qi Gathering Pills]? This will result in a permanent feud with the Yang Family! Who doesn't know that the Yang Family lost their family fortune through compensation. They are in a difficult situation having to feed their bodyguards and household servants. "

"Yes. A few days ago, I saw that some bags of coarse grain were transported to the Yang Family's home. These coarse grains are eaten by the lower status people in poverty. We aristocratic and wealthy families consume [Qi Gathering Pills] but it seems that is much too expensive for them and the Yang Family is unable to support its purchase. Due to such a downfall, the Yang Family's servants would have definitely left them. After all, other people only rely on the noble and wealthy families for [Qi Gathering Pills]."

"This time there will be an acrimonious falling out between the Chen and Yang Families, however, the Yang Family have recently been facing difficulties. It is time to kick a starving dog." The talented youths whispered while observing.

"What do you say?"

Chen Miejin leisurely folded his hands behind his back, a murderous expression lurking in his eyes as he said, "Today, If you don't kneel down, kowtow and admit your mistake, I do not mind abolishing your QiGong again. Let us see whether your aunt, who is studying at Tian Wei Academy, is again able to find a recovery elixir for you."

"Once again abolish my QiGong?" Yang Qi laughed involuntarily, "Then why don't you come and give it a try? Not to mention you, even if the Chen Family's patriarch, Chen Dalie, personally comes, he doesn't have the qualifications."

Chen Dalie, the Chen Family's patriarch, was an expert at the peak of the QiGong 8th tier 'Qi Transformation' realm. He was extremely well known for his prowess and has been a commanding officer for 20-30 years. But what Yang Qi said just now was the truth. After having fought and killed the white ape, Yang Qi's cultivated had increased and now only Qi Lord realm cultivators could be a threat to him.

However, this speech sounded very egotistical to other people. It was full of arrogance. No matter how great he was, he was still a youth, there's no way he could possibly be compared to patriarch. These words were plainly a taunt directed at the dignity of the Chen Family's patriarch— it was like a slap on the face of all the Chen Family's experts!

In short, these words could make the Chen Family go to war, and bring about a confrontation between the two great families.

"Darn it!"

"Kill him, cripple him. He must be tired of living."

"This is a very big humiliation for us. He dares to insult my Chen Family's patriarch. He will never be forgiven! Well, Yang Zhan, you old bastard, it seems you have raised one just like you." The people of the Chen Family, one and all, shouted loudly.

"What?" Yang Qi's expression changed and crackling noises echoed from his body, his muscles and bones letting out sounds like thunder. His gaze raked each man of the Chen Family, sweeping them one by one like gunfire. "Who was that? Who dared to speak recklessly and insult my father? Quickly come out, and kneel down before me. I will leave each of you with an intact corpse. The Chen Family members are probably tired of living."

"You!"

Upon hearing this, Chen Miejin became extremely angry and his frosty expression changed to a more sinister one. He said, "Yang Qi, since you want to die, I will help you do so. [Tornado Dragon and Tiger]!"

After Chen Miejin's shout, the image of a tornado dragon and a tornado tiger appeared from behind him—a dragon formed from the clouds and a tiger from the wind.

At that moment, the Chen Family's number one genius seems to have the strength of a dragon and tiger as he struck in the air.

Buzzz!

A Qi wave appeared beside Yang Qi in the twinkling of an eye.

This Qi wave split the air, producing rumbling noises and vibrations that wherever it went, there were cracks forming along the ground, as if it had been struck by a series of blows from a hammer. Just imagine a little, what would happen if this wave struck a person? It was very likely that that person's body would be immediately disintegrated into minute particles.

In a trice, this shock wave struck Yang Qi's body, but it did not cause his body to splinter and thus die. Instead, it seemed to have hit a huge bell and a melodious clang of a bell was heard. Yang Qi had remained where he stood.

"[The great Golden Bell Shield QiGong]?"

Chen Miejin stared blankly.

Shua! By now Yang Qi had already appeared in front of him and he did not even have the time to react and was hit by an attack, which severely struck at his Zhen Qi shield .

With a sound of a bubble popping, the body protection QiGong was smashed open and a foot kicked at the dantian region in Chen Miejin's abdomen, where his Qi ocean was.

"How is this possible. . . I am at Qigong 7th tier. . ." Chen Miejin struggled futilely. Yang Qi's foot was like an elephant's leg and when it

stepped on his body, he was unable to even move a muscle.

"Is the QiGong 7th tier so amazing?" Yang Qi said, coldly, "First your Chen Family insults me, then you want to abolish my QiGong? Very good, then I will take revenge and cripple your Qi ocean. You will live as an ordinary person for the rest of your life."

Saying so, Yang Qi lifted his foot and was about to step on him.

Now, if he really did trample on him, it was certain that Chen Miejin's cultivation would be crippled and his Qi ocean would be destroyed.

"Stop!"

At that precise moment, a loud roar was transmitted from the City Gate. Soon, a tall figure appeared, wearing a full body armor of steel, just like a war fiend. This was the leader of the entire garrison of Mayor's Mansion's guards — Luo Hun!

This was that Luo Hun who had once before destroyed Yang Qi's Qi ocean. If he hadn't been hacked by lightning, Yang Qi would now be living as an ordinary person, suffering all kinds of humiliation.

Luo Hun's QiGong cultivation was second to none in the whole of Yan Capital City. When compared with the patriarchs of those noble and wealthy families, he was far better. Moreover, he had a nickname—the "Armored Devil".

The meaning behind this name was — all year-around, throughout the

four seasons, Luo Hun wore his cold steel body armor, it never left his body. Excluding bathtime, he even went to bed, thusly attired. Apparently, he seemed to be cultivating a queer type of cultivation method; every time he fought, he was as brutal as a devil. And he was a faithful servant of the Mayor Yan Gufeng.

Actually, Yang Qi had long discovered that the conflict between him and the popular genius of the Chen Family had all been secretly observed by Luo Hun from inside the city.

Now, when it was the climax, Luo Hun had appeared.

However, upon hearing Luo Hun's objection, Yang Qi coldly laughed. As before, he still brought his foot down to trample, he believed he could go against what Luo Hun said. He wanted to see just who could stop him if he wanted to cripple Chen Miejin's Qi ocean.

"Outrageous!"

Luo Hun's expression changed; seeing that Yang Qi did not listen to his command, his eyebrows became ramrod-straight, like two sharp swords. There was a steely glint in his eyes and wherever his gaze landed, the people there couldn't help but want to avoid those eyes—it gave them the painful feeling as if when a knife cuts through your flesh. This was the "Visual Attack" effect that could be used when the QiGong cultivation had reached the 8th tier, Qi Transformation realm.

He issued a soundwave which sounded like the wind blowing in a gale. His palm moved forwards in a pushing motion and suddenly the air

surged violently. It was as if a great scourge had descended upon Yang Qi and his release of Qi was so fast it was amazing to see.

Chapter 26 : Who dares to get in my way?

Luo Hun had been watching with an indifferent look.

He had already known about the fact that Yang Qi had recovered his skills, but he didn't think that he was actually so strong. Yang Qi had, almost within the twinkling of an eye, defeated Chen Miejin.

In a trice, Chen Miejin's cultivation was about to be crippled, so he also had no choice but to appear.

Who could have imagined that, even after hearing what he had said, Yang Qi still continued with his actions. This was clearly a severe provocation to his dignity, nobody would have tolerated such a blatant provocation.

Hence, he ruthlessly attacked in a flash.

When his QiGong exploded, it was quick and violent as lightning, and its range was very far. He was able to attack something which was a hundred paces far from him with just one move.

The larger the Qi released, the farther the range of attack.

The Zhen Qi transformed into a large whirlpool behind Yang Qi and it was going to suck all of Yang Qi into it.

"[Large Whale swallowing the Ocean]!"

An indistinct ocean whale appeared within the large whirlpool, opening its big mouth as if to swallow the entire ocean.

This was the martial technique that Luo Hun relied upon to become famous— [Angry Whale QiGong]. When this technique is activated, a powerful and strong image of a whale appears, and it was something that a common person was incapable of resisting.

When this attack was executed, let alone 7th tier, even an 8th tier expert would find it challenging to counter.

However, Yang Qi stood still without any movement.

6 arms appeared behind Yang Qi— 6 long, Zhen Qi arms. They were very life-like and each arm was 30 feet long, looking like a crab. It appeared tyrannical and gave an aura like that of a conqueror.

The [Undefeatable King Fist] mercilessly bombarded into the mouth of the large whale

Bang!

The large whale which had seemingly swallowed all of Yang Qi's vigorous Zhen Qi had been torn to pieces within a short moment by those 6 arms of Yang Qi.

Then that Zhen Qi whirlpool exploded and turned into a gale which

kept blowing all around in the surroundings. All the people within the gale were continuously blown backwards causing their feet to be lifted off of the ground.

“Who dares to hinder me?” From within the gale Yang Qi thundered in a callous tone, “I am going to cripple this man and no one present here is capable of stopping me. This time, the Chen Family has colluded with the Shadow Poison Sect and plotted the murder of my two older brothers. So I will now cripple their disciple. A tooth for a tooth; I am meting out justice.”

While saying so, he ruthlessly stamped on Chen Miejin’s Dantian and Yang Qi’s violently strong Qi destroyed Chen Miejin’s Qi ocean.

Chen Miejin let out a blood-curdling screech; and like a ball leaking air he became paralyzed, blood gushed out from his eyes, ears, nose and mouth. He bellowed, “You. . .really destroyed my Qi Ocean. I will kill you. . .”

With the Qi Ocean destroyed, he fell into utter despair; so much so that it would be better if Yang Qi had killed him.

On the Feng Rao continent, those who do not cultivate or practise martial arts are looked down upon wherever they go. To be viewed with contempt was indeed a fate worse than death.

In the past, Chen Miejin was considered as the Chen Family’s cultivation genius. It was even considered that he had the opportunity to be the next patriarch of the chen Family. But now, after his QiGong had been abolished, he was beneath even the lowest ranked servant, and later on

his, life would be a living hell.

"You want to kill me?" Yang Qi withdrew his foot and looking at Chen Miejin, he sneered, "Right now you can no longer cultivate QiGong and you will be the target of endless mocking and humiliation. And I will be watching."

"One more thing . . . you . . .and you. Were you the ones insulting my Yang Family a while back? Each of you will also get your cultivation abolished."

Turning around, Yang Qi once again looked at the Chen Family's talented youths and suddenly his hand moved, as if jabbing at them.

Sou sou sou. . . .

Under the pressure of his fingers, small balls of Qi appeared in spiralling forms, it was shot spiralling in high speed, into the Qi oceans of the men of the Chen Family just now.

These men's bodies shook and simultaneously all went limp. Their Qi Oceans were destroyed and their cultivation abolished.

A while back, these few Chen Family men and servants were hooting and calling Yang Zhan an old bastard and Yang Qi a young bastard. Naturally, Yang Qi would not let them off since they spoke such words. So he abolished their QiGong, leaving them in a fate worse than death.

These merciless actions carried out by Yang Qi were tantamount to

starting a war between two great families. But Yang Qi was not worried about this because the Chen Family did not have any Qi Lord realm experts. And regardless of how many men they would send, he would be able to hold them off.

Besides, Yang Zhan's cultivation was on the verge of advancing to the Qi Lord realm.

Furthermore, the family had already found some clues in the past few days. They found that the harming of his two brothers was apparently due to the Chen Family colluding with the Shadow Poison Sect. Therefore, when Yang Qi was crippling these men, he directly pointed out this fact.

"Bastard!"

At this moment, Luo Hun flew over to him, and an intimidating aura enveloped Yang Qi, as if he would at any time attack Yang Qi. Even in his dreams Luo Hun did not anticipate that the [Angry Whale QiGong] — that he had cast with all his might — would be torn apart by Yang Qi. Just how strong was Yang Qi?

A bloody battle aura emanated from his body. He was itching to fight with Yang Qi and wanted to behead this arrogant youth as a warning to others.

Even though others fear the Yang Family, he, Luo Hun, remained fearless. What's more, even the Mayor, Yan Gu Feng, had always viewed the Yang Family as a thorn in their flesh and was often looking for an opportunity to destroy them.

A fiendish thought began to take shape within Luo Hun's mind, "Since this youth Yang Qi has crippled a man right outside the Mayor Mansion's gate. Just right, using this as an excuse, I can capture him and then kill him."

However, at this moment, he heard a 'secretive voice', "Luo Hun, you are probably intending to kill me right now. But do you think you can defeat me? Hmmph! Hold on till another time, then we will have a proper fight, but not today. This is because I'm giving face to Miss Yan Feixia. Since you f***** abolished my QiGong, I will take tit for tat."

This was Yang Qi's voice, condensed as a wire and transmitted directly to him.

"You were absent for a brief period of a dozen days and once again your QiGong has advanced by a realm, to the 7th tier!" Luo Hun was taken aback and he continued, "Very well. There's no need for us to fight another time, I will arrest you today and I will carry out justice once more."

Luo Hun realized that he must not let Yang Qi progress further, otherwise, in about a year or so, God only knew how much more he would advance. To his surprise, his attack just now, the [Large Whale that swallows the Ocean] was dispelled by Yang Qi.

He himself knew how terrifying this attack of his was — even 8th tier experts would scurry when they faced it, but it was easily ripped apart by Yang Qi! However, he was still brimming with confidence and felt that he should kill Yang Qi at all costs.

“Good, Luo Hun, come at me then. Let me see how deserving you are of the name ‘The Armor Devil’!” Instead of sound transmission using QiGong, Yang Qi shouted loudly.

Two experts — one old and the other young — stood there, facing each other.

Their murderous intent rose intensely, filling the entire place.

“Yang Qi challenged the ‘Armour Devil’ Luo Hun — are my eyes deceiving me? Is he courting death? This Luo Hun is the one feared even by many of the patriarchs!”

“Did you all not see — just now Yang Qi dispelled Luo Hun’s attack! This power is most likely something only patriarchs possess. He is merely 18 years old but, how can he possess such a profound QiGong? ”

“His cultivation was abolished, and even if it was restored, it is still not possible to rise to such an overwhelming degree, is it? This is just like being possessed by some godly expert.”

“This time, the Chen family’s loss is disastrous. The most talented disciple, Chen Miejin, was shamefully crippled. And the cultivation of the other disciples was also abolished. More than half of their most important disciples of the younger generation are lost. This event will lead to a war between the Yang and Chen families, and, perhaps today, there will be blood shed among these two families. From today onwards, there will be one less family among our Yan Capital City’s wealthy families.”

The men of some of the wealthy families, though shocked, also wanted to keep an eye on the proceedings. But they all had one common opinion; all the spotlight at this banquet has been stolen by Yang Qi.

There was already no talented youth that could go against Yang Qi.

He could directly go toe to toe against the 'Armor Devil' Luo Hun — this was equivalent to a fight amongst patriarchs. They could not intervene.

"Boy, this time when you die, you can only blame your own excessive arrogance." After he spoke to him, Luo Hun looked at Yang Qi for the time it takes to breathe in and out thrice. Then the armor plating on his body started to vibrate and this armor resonated the sonorous sound of clashing swords as the Qi circulated and revolved.

Then, an ocean appeared behind Luo Hun.

This ocean was completely made from Zhen Qi. However, there were huge waves on it and the faint cry of seagulls could be heard. There was even the sound of water being spurted when large whales come to the ocean surface.

If a person closed their eyes right now, they would be able to imagine that they were at the seaside.

When QiGong is condensed to such a level where it was same as the image of an ocean, it could be said that the Zhen Qi had reached the peak of perfection and that it was treacherous. It could be seen that Luo Hun was an expert at the peak of the 8th tier Qi Transformation realm!

“Yang Qi, during my journey of training long ago, I found a dilapidated book — the Oceanic Emperor’s Scriptures. In it was written the way of executing the [Angry Whale QiGong], according to which, when you die from this QiGong, you will be buried below the ocean bed. It could even be said that that place is the best place for a burial!”

Luo Hun was going to execute a powerful attack.

Yang Qi quietly listened to this speech and his face also remained expressionless. Even the white ape had been killed by him. Although Luo Hun’s QiGong was excellent, his Zhen Qi was not as vigorous as that of the white ape. With Yang Qi’s current abilities, he could fully utilize the [Power of the Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell] and with just one punch he could snap the enemy’s heart vessels.

However, he was also considering how he could prevent others from finding about the [Power of the Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell].

If he did not use this QiGong, it would be hard for him to attack Luo Hun. Furthermore, even if he managed to kill Luo Hun, he would eventually need to prepare to face the wrath of the Qi Lord expert, Yan Gufeng, who would then find ways to exterminate his entire family.

“Hmph! Doesn’t matter, since Luo Hun wants to kill me, there’s absolutely no way I will let it happen without doing anything. Well you know what? In for a penny, in for a pound, I will kill him. Even if Yan Gufeng goes against my Yang Family, we shall fight. With my father’s and my combined strength, we need not fear him. And perhaps, during this fight, I might once again start to absorb the Lightning Mammoth’s power

and awaken the 6th particle, and maybe even the 7th particle. When I possess even more power from the Ancient Mammoth, I would be able to advance to higher realms and then I need not fear even a Qi Lord."

Thoughts flashed past at lightning speed, Yang Qi was already emanating his killing intent.

After he cultivated the [Power of the Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell], his body was as if it was carrying the life essence of a Divine Elephant and thus he could advance courageously, he could suppress hell, and he could be firm and fierce.

An elephant uses its power and massive strength to command all animals. Even tigers, the king of the beasts, would turn their heads and flee in its sight. Not to mention the Divine Elephants which could suppress hell.

"What are you two doing? Are you not going to stop?"

Just in the instant where their Qi was about to come into contact, and was about to raise the curtain of a cruel battle, a piercingly cold sword Qi cut into the aura between the two of them. Soon after, a woman appeared on the scene—it was none other than Yan Feixia.

Seeing that it was the young miss herself, Luo Hun was afraid that she might be harmed by his massive Qi and quickly restrained his QiGong, then said, "Miss, why did you come out?"

"I heard something bad was happening at the gate so I rushed over.

Why are you and Master Yang Qi fighting? Moreover, this seems like a battle of life-or-death,” said Yan Feixia, with a frosty look.

Chapter 27: The Mayor's hostility.

"How unfortunate."

Yang Qi knew that the battle was over the instant Yan Feixia appeared.

However, this was for the best. Had he proceeded to kill Luo Hun in this battle, he would have drawn the Mayor's wrath, leading to a war between the Yang and Yan Families.

Obviously, the Yang family would be destroyed in such a war. The Yan Family, backed by the Mayor, had established a tremendous and solid power. The Yang Family, meanwhile, was been scattered across multiple regions, and were far from united. Should a war break out, the Yang family would entirely depend on its main branch to fight, and currently the main family was incapable of contending against the current Yan Family.

"Wait till I advance to a higher realm. Once I reach the 8th tier 'Qi Transformation' realm, I need not worry anymore. By that time, I should be able to even resist against even Qi Lords. For now I will put them off with fair words. Since I have saved miss Fei Yanxia, the mayor will not harm my family."

Yang Qi came up with another route to escape.

Since he had started cultivating in the divine techniques, his brain had become more agile and he could consider more options for each situation; allowing him to make better decisions.

"Miss, this is how it happened..." Upon the young miss's inquiry, Luo Hun immediately lowered his head and explained what had happened, "This fellow Yang Qi, destroyed aristocratic disciples and undermined the Yan Capital City's reputation, therefore this humble servant was about to teach him a lesson."

Yan Feixia listened very carefully, as if she was pondering upon something, after Luo Hun ended his speech, she said indifferently, "Alright, this matter will end here. You may leave. This battle is between the Chen and Yang families. The grievances between two big families are not something that we, the Mayor's Mansion, should interfere with. Do you understand?"

"Yes, Miss."

When her words reached Luo Hun's ear, he immediately knew her reasoning: she wished to let the Yang and Chen Families fight amongst themselves. This conflict would weaken both of the involved families and allow the Yan Family seize more power within the Yan Capital City.

"As expected of a disciple of the Zhen Long Academy." Yang Qi nodded to himself. He didn't look down on Yang Feixia in the slightest.

Although he had saved her life once, if she had to choose between her family and the Yang family, it was very natural that she would choose to benefit her own family. The disciples that came from an ancient academy like Zhen Long Academy were by no means ordinary.

Today, he had crippled many of the youths from the Chen Family. He

believed this incident had been secretly reported by someone from the Chen Family, so today would very likely be the day, the Chen family would launch a full force attack on the Yang family.

"Everyone, the conflicts in this banquet were due to the inconsideration of the mayor's mansion. So then, everyone please enter the mansion." Yan Feixia waved her hand, "Luo Hun, you will lead the guards and escort the disciples of the Chen family back."

"Yes!"

Luo Hun gave a deep glance towards Yang Qi and licked his lips; his eyes shone with his thirst for blood. Soon, he rushed to the guards and escorted the Chen family's disciples back to their home.

The remaining disciples all swarmed into the Mayor's Mansion.

"Elder brother Yang's cultivation has progressed well, congratulations!" said Yan Feixia, as she and Yang Qi stood side by side. They were leading the entire group, together, while they were speaking frankly with each other. She was inwardly very much amazed; on that day, with his cultivation at the 6th tier he could kill the 7th tier black-clothed emissaries of the Shadow Poison Sect and now, he could resist against even the 8th tier Luo Hun. This kind of growth was as if a 'Fate Stealing Realm' expert was injecting power into him every day and night .

"It is just mediocre, breaking through to next realm occasionally is something that is not rare." Yang Qi waved his hand, "More importantly, Miss Yan, did you find out anything about the main culprit behind the Shadow Poison Sect? My family was also attacked by the Shadow Poison

Sect a few weeks ago, and it is very possible that the Shadow Poison Sect has colluded with the Chen family. I think they want to overturn the regime of the Yan family within the Yan capital."

"Is there such a matter?" Yan Feixia's eyes shone brightly and then dimmed. She nodded and said, "I will certainly report this matter to father and let him investigate this thoroughly. All matters in Yan Capital City are presided over by my father. I will still need to return to Zhen Long Academy to study."

"This Yan Feixia has deep thoughts." Yang Qi faintly smiled. He knew that even if the Shadow Poison Sect and the Chen Family had colluded, the Mayor's Mansion would not do anything about it. They would wait until both the Chen and Yang families fight each other and suffer losses, then they would show up to clear the mess and thus acquire the two families' life force, wealth and manpower.

In Feng Rao Country, many mayoral influences had consecutively founded countries; even Yun Hai City became Yun Hai Country and Yang Qi thought that even Yan Gufeng wanted to found a country by turning Yan Capital City into Yan Country and thus make the Yan Family into a royal family.

He laughed and no longer mentioned the Chen Family's matters.

The other disciples that were invited saw Yang Qi and Yan Feixia chatting with each other as if they were the best of friends for a long time, and from his magnificent display of a divine power, they all knew that they themselves paled in contrast to Yang Qi. Each person inwardly sighed, and some proud disciples were green with envy as they looked at Yang Qi.

Soon, they all arrived at the banquet area within the Mayor's Mansion, and as expected, it was very lively, celebrating with music and dancing as more and more fine liquor and delicious food was being brought over.

The ruler of Yan Capital City, Yan Gufeng, was sitting upright, rather like an emperor viewing his subjects, calmly looking as several hundred talented disciples entered one by one.

His eyes raked up and down each disciple and that person, no matter how proud and arrogant he was, would lower his head and appear very humble.

Seeing all this, he was satisfied and nodded his head, when suddenly, he caught sight of Yang Qi among these disciples. Then his glance tried to penetrate deep into Yang Qi's body to see the methods of his Zhen Qi circulation, just like a sharp sword piercing his body.

Yang Qi was slightly alarmed and he lifted his head and met the eyes of Yan Gufeng.

In that split second, he felt the dazzling essence of the sun and moon, and all the meridians within his body felt a stab of pain. This was not a mental pressure, but an oppression using QiGong.

"The deeply hidden underworld is very hard to figure out."

The skill [Power of the Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell] was secretly activated, and when Yan Gufeng's eyes bored through Yang Qi's

flesh and into his body, he could only sense hollow abyss and was simply incapable of discovering the methods of Qi circulation.

“Humph!”

Suddenly, a clap of thunder-like noise echoed within Yang Qi’s ears and his head was trembling from the aftereffects — this was from Yan Gufeng’s cold snort. He was brimming with enmity and this was his f***** killing intent.

Yang Qi knew that his power caused this animosity from Yan Gufeng.

However, he feigned ignorance and, as if nothing had happened, he talked very freely under the fixed stare of Yan Gufeng.

A good while later, Yan Gufeng finally withdrew his stare and, upon seeing that all of the guests had arrived at this area, he waved his big hand and said, “Everyone. . .”

“We pay our formal respects to the Mayor. . .”

This was uttered by everyone

This was the unrivalled ability of a 9th tier Qi Lord.

His every motion could influence a man mentally, even while lifting a hand or moving a leg was all done with the dignity of a leader, all of which represented the fact that his QiGong cultivation had reached its

peak.

"A Qi Lord is really tyrannical! How much more frightening would the Fate Stealing Realm, which is above the Qi Lord realm, be? There are rumors that even above Fate Stealing Realm, there are further realms. Then, how much stronger would those unknown realms be?" Yang Qi was inwardly shocked. When he and Yan Gufeng glanced at each other, he had already sensed the Mayor's hostility and at the same time he had more than perceived the unfathomable depths of the other person's QiGong cultivation.

He was able to prevail over 8th tier 'Qi Transformation' realm experts. However, the 9th tier Qi Lords were as deep and unfathomable as large oceans. There was an obvious difference between these two ranks.

The esteemed experts of QiGong.

"At this banquet, let me take a look at how strong you talented youths of my Yan Capital City are! You all need not restrain yourselves." Yan Gufeng swept his gaze over everyone then he once again focused his gaze upon Yang Qi's face. Up until now, as far as he had seen, there was no one who could compare with the outstanding Yang Qi.

Originally, he had planned to have a competition for the youths, but now, it was no longer necessary.

"Feixia, now you shall take charge of the banquet, as father has some matters to attend to." Yan Gufeng stood up, called out a salutation, and quickly left the place.

"We respectfully see off the Mayor!" Many talented disciples stated their salutations, but inwardly they all felt void of emotions. The banquet still hadn't begun but the spotlight had already been stolen by Yang Qi. They only served as pale comparisons, there was nothing gloomier in the whole world.

A few of the talented disciples, after the banquet had been going on for some time, stood up and took their leave from Yan Feixia, citing that they had to help with their family businesses.

Yang Qi just sat aright motionless, and calmly took in the scene in front of him.

Yan Feixia also appeared motionless. When some people said their farewells, she respectfully saw them off. Soon, this banquet had ended and everyone parted on bad terms.

"Brother Yang Qi, this time you were very much in the limelight and all the talented youths were very much resigned to the fact that they could not contend against you. Thus, they all left one by one. Soon, you will be the top-notch talent in the whole Yan Capital City." Yan Feixia brought over a wine cup to Yang Qi and proposed a toast.

"Yan Capital City is just a small place, nothing more. I am like the frog at the bottom of a well, I have not seen the big wide world. Actually, Miss Yan Feixia, you are studying at what is one among the top-notch academies of the Feng Rao Continent — the Zhen Long Academy. How many talented people are there within it? I actually want to gather some information."

Yang Qi made a little deprecating shrug and meanwhile he tried to probe by asking some questions.

“Oh? Elder Brother Yang is very talented, and likewise, there are some talents at Zhen Long Academy. It’s where talented students come forth in large numbers and each of them is an unparalleled paragon that can go about anywhere in the world unhindered. If you have the opportunity, Brother Yang must go and take a look to see whether he can get into the quota of new enrollments.”

Pride could be heard in her tone — this was an arrogance that could not be concealed.

A Zhen Long Academy’s student really thought arrogantly.

Just as Yang Qi was thinking to ask about what goes on inside the academy, he heard hurried footsteps approaching them and an old man came into his view — this was the old housekeeper of the Yang Family.

“Third Young Master, there is bad news. The Chen Family has already dispatched a large group of aggressive experts who then arrived at our Mansion. The First and Second Young Masters are finding it difficult to hold them back. The Patriarch has reached a critical juncture in his closed-doors cultivation. Please return to take charge of this matter.”

The old housekeeper anxiously said.

“What? The Chen Family has already started to take action? This is a confrontation with my family, thus I must not tarry here.” He cupped his

hands in front of Yan Feixia, in a submissive gesture, and continued, "I have some family matter to take care of, and hence would not be able to accompany you further. Let us say our farewells here."

On Yan Feixia's face, there appeared a faint smile as she said, "Brother Yang, harmony must be treasured."

Shua!

Yang Qi's shadow disappeared with nary a trace.

Volume 1 Chapter 28: A fight between two families

"Very good speed."

Yang Qi disappeared in a flash, then from a distance came the sound of harsh air detonating and a sonic boom resounded. He left and took the old housekeeper away. Yan Feixia's heart twitched. She was a 7th tier QiGong expert and even her knowledge of Qi wasn't as profound as his. And another important fact was that as a disciple of the Zhen Long Academy, her knowledge of Qi was much more profound when compared to that of any person within Yan Capital City.

This current speedy movement of Yang Qi's had already surpassed Feixia's knowledge of "Qi"!

From her understanding, no one in his realm, could break out in such a speed causing this kind of strong "Qi" to be felt in his wake. This was something even the unique geniuses in the Zhen Long Academy were unable to achieve.

"Today, obviously father and Yang Qi had a strong hostility, but it is no wonder, such a genius of the Yang family could turn out to be a threat to my Yan Family. But, Yang Qi has once saved me, I feel a certain comradeship towards him. If the conflict with father continues, I will be caught in the middle."

She sighed as she still had to continue hosting the banquet.

And unfortunately, as soon as the young geniuses who were attending

saw Yang Qi dash off, they too said their farewells. They all knew that a large scale fight would take place between the Yang and Chen families and that there would be a shift in power within the Yan Capital City. Thus, who would be sitting still at a banquet? They all would want to go where the crowds gather.

Soon, the banquet was completely empty of people.

Yan Feixia also was not in a mood to be concerned over a banquet. She went into the inner regions of the mansion to report all the happenings to her father.

By now, Yang Qi, along with the old housekeeper, had already left the Mayor's Mansion, crossed several streets and had reached the street where his Yang Family's manor was located.

In the distance, he could see that a large group of ferocious-looking men had gathered at the plaza.

This was a large plaza and was located in front of the door to the Yang Family's manor. It could accommodate several thousand men.

Currently, at a corner of the plaza was a large regiment of soldiers, all of them wearing armor and all were of the same Qigong level — the 4th tier. They were all powerfully built and their squadron captain was an expert of the 5th tier.

There were at least a thousand men.

These men, were holding a crossbows and pikes, which were aimed at the Yang Family's Manor, as if at any moment they would shoot and kill and exterminate the entire family.

This was, without a doubt, the Chen Family's offensive, they had brought out their personal army.

In the FengRao continent, each and every wealthy and noble household had their own private army. This thousand-man army of the Chen Family was considered very small; some immensely powerful families had at least several hundred thousand men in their own private army.

This private army was to protect the Family's influence and was also an asset when there is a contention for power during times of rebellion across the country.

Now, the Chen Family had gathered all of their private army at the gate of Yang Family's Manor. Apparently, the discord between the two families was very serious and the situation was not good. If the Yang Family was unable to hold them off, then the army would enter and slaughter them all.

Of course, the Yang Family was not one to be provoked. A bugle horn was sounded loudly from within the Manor, the gates opened, and the Yang Family's private army rushed out from within. They gripped their crossbows while at the same time raising their iron shields. It was a magnificent sight to see, like that of a rainbow..

The Yang Family' private soldiers also numbered a thousand men and was not a weak army. Each soldier had a strong and brawny build and

were full of vigor.

This caused some of the men from the Chen Family to scowl inwardly.

Everyone knew that it was not that long ago that Yang Qi had caused the matter regarding the [Hidden Dragon Pill]. Some people even saw that the Yang Family had begun purchasing large quantities of rice, meat, and raw food.

In the feng Rao continent, rice and coarse meat were inexpensive commoner's food. The nobles and wealthy families all consume [Qi Gathering Pills]

If this rice and coarse meat is consumed for a long period of time, then the strength of the soldiers in the Yang Family's private army would decline, and they would even be discouraged enough to distance themselves from the family.

The Chen Family had been fixating on this point and only then had deployed their army at this place.

But now, it was apparent that the strength of the Yang Family's private army had not declined in the least, but instead they were much bolder and stronger than before. They did not have the look of people who ate only coarse meat and rice.

As a matter of fact, this was all due to the large amount of wealth brought back by Yang Qi which helped them during this difficult crisis.

The many experts of the Chen Family were standing in front of their private army. The most impressive of them was their patriarch Chen Dalei who had also personally come over. His body was shrouded with his rotating QiGong, and he stood there furiously.

Now, the two Yang Family brothers, the eldest Yang Yunchong and the second eldest Yang Yunlong stood in front of their army, and the two were facing and holding off against many of the Chen Family experts and their expression looked pale.

Yang Zhan was still cultivating behind closed doors, and the two brothers found it difficult to hold on when facing such a situation.

"Yang Yunchong and Yang Yunlong — by sending out these two small fries, what is he doing? Quick, call Yang Zhan and make him come out. Today, I want to ask him, why his son destroyed the Dantian of the youths of my Chen Family." Chen Dalei's voice thundered out, and shook the tiles on the roof of the Yang Family Manor, causing them to fall.

"Chen Family's patriarch, please do not get angry. We should all be calm and peaceful. . ."

Yang Yunchong said, "What caused all this matter? We still do not understand. Why would such a big army be deployed and cause chaos within the Yan Capital City?"

"Impudence! Do you think you are qualified to say such things to our patriarch? You bastard! Patriarch, I have already inquired clearly that Yang Zhan is in closed door training, trying to breakthrough into the Qi Lord realm. Once he does, it will be extremely difficult for our Chen Family to

eradicate the Yang Family. We should act now."

A tall elder of the Chen Family stood out and said in a stern voice.

"Correct! Chen Dalei, we, the Shadow Poison Sect, are supporting you from behind. What are you afraid of? Are you afraid that the Yang Family in other regions will then launch a counter attack?" A few black-clothed men stood unnoticed among the QiGong experts of Chen Family and their leader, whose expression was like that of a wolf, issued this devilish enticement to Chen Dalei.

"First we will destroy the Yang Family's direct descendants, and some of the branch families would then be very happy. Moreover, we Shadow Poison Sect have already set up an inescapable trap. We will assign an agent in Yan Capital City. After Yang Family is eradicated, next it will be the Yan Family. After that Yan Capital City will become Chen Country, ruled over by your Chen Family."

"That is also good. Everyone, listen to my order: First kill these two young bastards. We and the Yang Family are already past the point of reconciliation."

Patriarch Chen Dalei's facial expression turned fiercer as he commanded. He originally was somewhat hesitant to proceed, but after hearing the words of that one black-robed man, his expression showed his determination.

When he cried the word to attack, all the soldiers of the Chen Family's squadron, drew the string on their crossbows and shot them into the air at the Yang Family, accompanied by the noises sou! Sou! sou!

Immediately, the entire sky became packed with arrows, packed as densely as a field of locusts, and whizzed over towards the Yang Family's squadron.

"Line up the shields to defend! Quick quick quick!" Yang Yunchong and Yang Hualong's eyes turned red as they circulated their QiGong. The gales of wind respectively swept up a shield each to deflect the arrow rain in front of them.

Echoes of the thuds of arrows hitting steel shields could be heard, and some dents could be seen on the shields.

"You bastards!"

Sou! sou!

Chen Dalei waved his big hand and immediately, two pikes were suspended in front of him and suddenly they started to twirl at a very high speed, appearing like a screw to penetrate through by spiralling.

They were shot directly at the two steel shields.

Peng! Peng!

The big shields were skewered all of a sudden and the strong QiGong made the steel shields explode. Yang Yunchong and Yang Hualong let out loud roars and were sent flying backwards.

Some of the experts of the Yang Family rushed to the aid of their young masters, striking with their palms. They managed to resist the spear which had blown the steel shield away temporarily

There were several experts of the QiGong 6th tier within the Yang Family's army!

"You can't hide forever!"

This was said by a Chen Family elder beside Chen Dalei, known as Chen Dalong. Then his body shook and on his hand appeared a knife. The moment he held the knife, it increased its length by 30 feet. It then started to rotate and became a blade wheel. This was the [Fire Beacon Blade Wheel] !

In just an instant!

This [Fire Beacon Blade Wheel] QiGong's vicious slash was aimed at the two brothers and an intense QiGong thoroughly enveloped the two men.

"You are courting death!"

Just at that moment, a loud hiss was transmitted from the street and soon after, the shadow of a person approached at a fast pace. The arrows that fell like rain on his body protection QiGong, fell down as they lost their momentum.

Even though they were arrows encased with steel that were fiercely shot at him, under the vibrations from his QiGong rotation, they were broken to pieces and unable to injure him.

This person was Yang Qi.

He swiftly came up, and even before he had arrived, his Qi was ready. A huge Zhen Qi palm shot a fireball which attacked the [Fire Beacon Blade Wheel].

Under this large Zhen Qi palm, the [Fire Beacon Blade Wheel] was shattered as if it were like a chicken egg.

“Who dares to display such shocking arrogance in front of my Yang Family’s Manor?”

Yang Qi appeared in front of the troops and came to a stop with a loud hiss and soon, all the crossbow arrows were broken and on the ground.

“You little bastard! Finally, you showed yourself. This time, I will vanquish your entire Yang Family.” fumed Chen Dalei, gnashing his teeth, when he saw that Yang Qi had appeared.

“Hmmp! You colluded with the Shadow Poison Sect and harmed my two brothers. I just took revenge for that by crippling your family’s youth. This is absolutely reasonable.” Yang Qi sized up the Chen Family’s experts and found that there were some of QiGong 7th tier and even a few men of the 8th tier — it was evident that the whole nest had turned out to fight.

This was a kind of power that even the Yang Family, at its peak, would find it difficult to resist.

"You. . . and you. . . . these black-clothed men, they do not appear to be Chen Family experts. But they are from the Shadow Poison Sect, aren't they?" said Yang Qi, while pointing his finger at the few black-clothed men.

"Correct, young man! Kneel down before me and perform a kowtow, then I might spare your life. Otherwise, I might change all of the Yang Family experts into poisonous zombies! They would be like poison puppets, literally a zombie. Your father, Yang Zhan's body has been under our keen attention, it will be difficult to escape us this time, heeheehee. . . ."

Those few black-robed members of the Shadow Poison Sect laughed, and their tone was very sharp and ear-piercing.

"From now on, the Yang Family will be no more in Yan Capital City."

"What is the Yang Family? Would they be able to withstand our Shadow Poison Sect? We want you to offer yourselves up — be it the head, or your life, you will not be able to resist. If you do resist, I will have you all begging for death soon. "

The black-clothed man laughed arrogantly.

"Very good. Then the Chen Family and Shadow Poison Sect need not

exist in this world.” Yang Qi listened to all this calmly and suddenly, Zhen Qi started pouring out from the pores on his body. This Zhen Qi made a loud hiss; it was capable of piercing through metals and splitting rocks.

All the broken pieces of the arrows were all just suspended in the air and they then started to twirl intensely, like a screw emitting ghostly cries and ghoulish wails. There were even some iron arrows that were rotating at such high speeds that they started to emit sparks due to atmospheric friction. A smell of burning steel which was piercing to the nose wafted about the plaza.

“[Hell’s Whirlpool]!”

Roaring fiercely within his thoughts, all the crossbow arrows formed an earth-shattering scene, as they were shot at the Chen Family’s army.

Meanwhile, Yang Qi’s silhouette also flashed past. He, single-handedly, attacked the entire thousand-man army and the elites of the Chen Family.

Volume 1 Chapter 29: Defeating the Chen Family

With his killing intent increasing, Yang Qi no longer remained courteous to the Chen Family members.

The current situation showed clearly that the Chen Family and Shadow Poison Sect had joined hands. This was disadvantageous to the Yang Family and now the two families were like fire and water, prepared to thoroughly kill each other without any regrets.

Thus Yang Qi came up and used his QiGong to launch the locust-like, spiralling crossbow arrows.

His usage of the crossbow arrows was in actuality a screen for the Zhen Qi technique [Hell's Whirlpool]. Previously, when he had reached the 6th tier of QiGong, just one rock under the usage of [Hell's Whirlpool] could break a rock cliff, causing it to explode. Not to mention that at this moment, his body also possessed the power of 5 Ancient Mammoths!

Thud! Thud!...

Continuous noises were heard when the arrows were shot at the soldiers of the Chen Family's personal army. Their steel shields were all destroyed and the armors on the soldiers' bodies were penetrated, causing 40-50 people to all fall down in one fell swoop!

Aargh!

The chief soldier of the Chen Family's private army, who had reached QiGong 6th tier, thought to catch the arrow with his palm, but the arrow just penetrated through his hand, causing all his bones to fracture. Furthermore, the rampant momentum of the arrow even caused his meridians to be injured.

He kept on miserably shrieking, just as if he had met a ghost that wanted to take away his life.

Since the arrow contained the strength to suppress Hell, the Zhen Qi inside it had the Dark God's Willpower and could thus destroy one's sea of consciousness.

"Abominable. . ." While Chen Dalei and many other people of authority within the family looked at the continuously screaming leader, each brave soldier halted at once, and all their eyes appeared bloodshot.

Every one of the soldiers in the private army had been carefully nurtured with innumerable [Qi Gathering Pills], and even one death was a great loss to the Chen Family. Relying on these personal soldiers is how the family was able to be tyrannical and abusive, and thus become prosperous. Now, in a short while, 40-50 men had died. This caused a heart wrenching pain for all the higher-ups within the Chen Family.

"Slay him!"

"Behead him!"

"All of the honored members of the Shadow Poison Sect, please exert

yourself and use your poison techniques to kill this youngster. Also, after we destroy the Yang Family, sweep the place from top to bottom and do not leave even the fowl and the dogs!”

“Kill them all, do not spare even the chickens and the dogs!”

Rumble rumble. .

As the Chen Family’s dozen or more experts all bellowed together, they all rushed to kill Yang Qi. Among them, an elder at the 7th tier of QiGong, known as Chen Dahong charged ahead, holding the [Ghost Head Sword] in his hand. In a flash, a blue-coloured, gleaming poison appeared to be flowing on the sharp edge of the sword. The intense Qi, which contained the concentrated mixture of poison and sword Qi, sprayed forth from the sword tip.

“[Ghost Poison Sword].”

Chen Dahong was the first to approach Yang Qi; his eyes giving a sinister feeling. His sword hacked at him and the downward slash seemed so blurred it was hard to make out distinctly. The sword also reflected the scorching sun high up in the sky and this reflection seemed to stab Yang Qi in the eyes.

His [Ghost Poison Sword] technique utilized QiGong — not only did the sword have a poisonous Sword Qi which could unknowingly injure anyone, it could also reflect brilliant rays of light that could stab at a person’s eyes and cause all kinds of illusions and the sword would finally behead that person while he was under the illusion.

"[Ghost Hits the Wall]!"

The reflected light was like a wall, as it besieged Yang Qi.

"Die!"

Yang Qi hardly took notice of the sword coming down upon him. His palm shot out and grabbed at the sword, and that [Ghost Head Sword] was like tofu in his hands; in just a wink it was turned into a steel cake.

Pu. . .

Chen Dahong spat out some blood due to the force transmitted through the sword and his bones developed hairline fractures.

Yang Qi stepped forward and again attacked with a fist.

It was the move belonging to [Undefeatable King Fist] — [Unbeatable]!

His palm appeared rather like the paw of a tiger or like an eagle's claw, or a bear's paw or a dragon's foot. All of his muscles were trembling and the Zhen Qi below was boiling, as if it was the hottest lava found in the abyss of hell. All the people could hear a noise like that of the lava of hell bubbling up and everyone seemed to feel a terrifying sensation.

Aaargh!

Chen Dahong could absolutely not evade and was hit in the stomach. A blood-curdling scream sounded, and everyone saw an enormous Zhen Qi palm crush him into the ground, where he turned into a fleshy paste and died.

“Dahong!” Chen Dalei, Chen Dalong and the dozen or so other 7th tier and even 8th tier experts, they all exploded their power and rushed over to kill Yang Qi. All of their QiGong converged together and condensed to form a mountain of Qi and the green tiles on the floor all flew up into the air as if it had been shaken loose by an earthquake.

Some of those green tiles were shattered due to the [Tornado QiGong].

“All of the Chen Family’s experts come forth. I shall soon see how you can get out of this difficult situation.” Yang Qi, who stood at the centre of the effects of the QiGong, did not move even a muscle. His QiGong started to circulate and the aura of a devil arose from him. A black waterfall that seemed to cover the skies enveloped him and all of the QiGongs, swords, spears, crossbows *etc.* that were ten steps in front of him were all reduced to fine dust.

He used the concentrated power of 5 Ancient Mammoths.

All of the QiGong attacks that were rained upon Yang Qi by the Chen Family’s experts, were scattered and disappeared without a trace. Including the patriarch Chen Dalei, all of the 8 tier experts were trembling as they recoiled several steps.

“How is this possible?”

“Our Chen Family’s combined attack that uses 100% of our strength, even Qi Lords avoid being targeted by it and it could even cause a mountain to explode. How was it possible for him to resist such an attack?”

“Could it be that he isn’t a human? Even if Yang Zhan has escaped, this kid is still just Yang Zhan’s prodigal son. It is impossible that he has such freakish QiGong cultivation.”

“This is either an illusion or he has some defense technique on his body. . . .”

Seeing this curtain-like shield, all the experts of the Shadow Poison Sect were gobsmacked — it had never occurred to them that Yang Qi was such a ruthless person who was able to resist the Chen Family’s attack.

“[The Hundred Poisons QiGong]!”

An expert of the Shadow Poison Sect shouted, his shadow flickered and a chain of phantom images became visible. They were all humanoid Zhen Qi and he was of the same level as Yang Zhan — an expert at the peak of QiGong 8th tier!

This attack showed what a “fanatic” he was!

This humanoid Zhen Qi was full of poison, and known as Mannequin Poison. It was immensely powerful and if it spread and came into contact with a person it would explode immediately. The poison emitted after the explosion could corrode every life, even that of a blade of grass, within a

1000 step radius. Even the mud would corrode and form bubbles, this was a great and unique skill of the Shadow poison Sect.

“Little bastard! Let me see how you can resist this!” The Shadow Poison Sect’s member who released the humanoid Zhen Qi was extremely crazy and seized the opportunity to attack Yang Qi. The moment he came into contact with the shield around Yang Qi, there was an earth-shattering explosion and on the ground appeared a huge pit.

The Chen Family’s experts all paused and seeing the huge pit with the poison circulating within it, they all let loose their breaths and asked “Has he finally been killed?”

“Third brother!”

This was shouted by the two elder brothers : Yang Yunchong and Yang Hualong!

“Haha. . . You little bastard! How will it be possible for you to resist my Shadow Poison Sect’s QiGong, the [Exploding Poison QiGong]?” Several Shadow poison Sect members laughed.

“Is that so? Then the Shadow Poison Sect’s QiGong is really something insignificant!” A voice from within the poison cloud floated out — that was Yang Qi!

He blew fiercely and the poisonous miasma was pushed away from him and onto them. The poison floated back quickly and sharply like a cloud of arrows.

"This is not good. . . quickly hold your breath. . ."

All of the Shadow Poison Sect members heard a loud voice shout out the warning but it was too late, the poisonous fog invaded the group of soldiers and each one of them collapsed — due to the poison fog at least a hundred soldiers fell dead onto the ground. They all issued painful moans and frothed at their mouths, as the poison instantly attacked their cores.

Fortunately, some of the Chen Family experts had already enshrouded themselves with their Zhen Qi shield otherwise they too would have found it difficult to escape alive.

"How can such a thing happen? Quick, quickly rescue the Shadow Poison Sect members and treat them!" Chen Dalei was in a great fluster and let out a low hiss; the situation had worsened now. Previously, with great fanfare, the Chen Family had arrived with the Shadow Poison Sect members, and they believed that even if Yang Zhan came and fought, they still would have been able to eliminate the whole Yang Family. But now, just a single person, Yang Qi, had withstood all of these experts and had further killed a hundred more!

"They are all going to die, so you need not treat them."

Yang Qi said, coldly. He stepped forward, and till now it was not known how many people he had killed by blowing the poison fog back. He had killed elder Chen Dahong by beating him into a meat patty. The brutal aura felt within the Zhen Qi left people trembling in fear.

"Stop!"

An expert from the Shadow Poison Sect said, "Don't you know how great the power of our sect is?"

Sou!

Before he finished speaking, Yang Qi dashed forward, like a charging pack of ancient elephants. The stone flooring was broken and sent flying. The Chen Family experts wanted to block him, but even ten steps away from him they were already blown off by his wild Zhen Qi shield.

This poison sect expert who had just spoken had his sight blurred as a finger appeared in front of him. This finger pierced through between his eyebrows before moving ahead.

Bang! All of his brain exploded, and the sturdy skull was pierced through by a finger from Yang Qi.

"Sir Green Poison?"

The leader of the Shadow Poison Sect's group, who had earlier produced the humanoid Zhen Qi was startled and exclaimed, "You. .you. .you. . . you actually killed Sir Green Poison? Do you know what the huge consequences of such an action are?"

"You will also be dead, soon." Yang Qi turned around and once again those 6 Zhen Qi arms appeared behind his back, those hands formed various hand seals and thus produced large waves of Zhen Qi which then

attacked the leader of the Shadow Poison Sect's envoy.

"The peak state of the [Hundred Poison Battle Armour]..." The leader stamped on the ground. The Zhen Qi within his body quickly rose and condensed on the surface of his body to form a membrane. This membrane was as black as ink, and on it there were some bony outgrowth which appeared sinister. This was an armour condensed from a highly toxic Zhen Qi. It was only an armor, but it was similar to [The Great Golden Bell Shield QiGong].

This [Hundred Poison Battle Armour], when condensed, was impervious to swords and spears and had a great, long durability. Not only that, but during battles, it would also release Hundred Poison Zhen Qi.

"Come, you little bastard." The Shadow Poison Sect's envoy's leader madly beckoned.

However, just as he had finished speaking, Yang Qi made his move; his speed increased drastically. The Zhen Qi palm that created multiple blurry after-images was only to fool the people. His real killing move was the use of a long spear — which was a spear from the underworld, wielded by the Dark God. This spear straightaway broke through the [Hundred Poison Battle Armour] and penetrated his heart.

Ka cha! Ka cha! The [Hundred Poison Battle Armor] disintegrated into pieces, and the life force that was burning within his body was extinguished by the [Spear of the Dark God].

"How. . .is this possible. . . how can I die. . . like this?"

Seeing that the Zhen Qi spear had entered his body, the expression on this leader's face showed his disbelief. Soon after, the aura of the Dark God of the underworld pervaded his thoroughly wrecked soul.

"Go to hell," said Yang Qi and he dispersed the [Spear of the Dark God] formed from Zhen Qi. Then with one leg, he crushed the head of that leader of the group of Shadow Poison Sect members!

Volume 1 Chapter 30: The lone man who killed a thousand men

"The chief died?"

"The chief is at the peak of the 8th QiGong tier, how can he die? Only 9th tier Qi Lords are capable of killing someone like him."

"Is it possible that this youngster is a Qi Lord? How is that possible? He is only 18 years old. An eighteen-year-old Qi Lord is rare within this continent and are genius that comes only once in a thousand years."

"Let's quickly head out. We shall return to report to the Sect's elders so that they will send experts to kill him. His body is so tyrannical that it is certain that he will be able to refine numerous [Poison Puppets]."

Sou sou sou. . .

Some experts of the Shadow Poison Sect quickly flew away, using their QiGongs to be able to glide in the air.

At first, when they saw Yang Qi shattered their chief's skull with his leg, they could only stare blankly. After they came to their senses, they began their escape. Each person knew that they weren't a match for this 18-year-old youth.

"You want to flee?"

Yang Qi's bellow out like a clap of thunder. With him as the center, all

those soldiers who were within a radius of 300 steps of him collapsed to the ground, with blood flowing out from their ears, fainted.

Furthermore, the pikes and lances that was held by those soldiers were mobilised by invisible powers to raise into the sky and shot out at lightning like speed towards the backs of those fleeing Shadow Poison Sect members.

The steel pikes and lances started to rotate in the sky at high velocity, practically generating flames through friction with the air pressure, and an ironic fishy smell permeated to the noses of those who were at the plaza.

Aargh ! Aargh ! Aargh ! Aargh !

Seven or eight consecutive mournful cries could be heard as all of those fleeing Shadow Poison Sect members were skewered by the projectiles, resulting to them being nailed to the ground. Those with really strong Zhen Qi did not die immediately and were writhing incessantly on the ground, giving off mournful cries that would make a person's blood run cold .

At that moment, Yang Qi removed his leg from the shattered head of the chief of the Shadow Poison Sect. He jolted his Zhen Qi outwards, making the bloodstains on his feet to be blown away. His clothes became extremely clean, making it unbelievable that he had just experienced a bitter battle.

He turned back around and gazed at all of the experts from the Chen Family before he said in smiles, "Chen Da Lei, Chen Dalong. . . .you

believed you could wipe out my Yang Family just by colluding with the Shadow Poison Sect? What a joke! If that is the case, we will now give you an opportunity — acknowledge allegiance to our Yang Family and become our slaves. I will then spare all of your lives. Otherwise, from today onwards, the Chen Family will be extinct; your entire family will be thoroughly eradicated that not even a chicken or a dog will be left behind.”

“Pah!”

Chen Dalong’s eyes glowed with hatred, “You’re outnumbered so why should we be afraid of you? Junior, our Chen Family is deep rooted. We will have a life of death battle with your Yang Family and my Chen Family today.”

Although Chen Dalong sounded tough and unyielding, internally, his heart was beating like a drum. He had personally seen how Yang Qi eliminated the experts of the Shadow Poison Sect, impervious to their sword or spear. He wasn’t sure if any of the Chen Family’s experts was Yang Qi’s opponent.

Almost all of the Chen Family’s experts went berserk; they wanted to howl out hysterically as Yang Qi’s QiGong were really beyond all of their expectations. At that moment, they consciously saw a beggar on the main street, and discovered that he was an Emperor who was mingling with the people incognito.

An 18-year-old youth was able to hold back an entire family that had allied with the experts of the Shadow Poison Sect’s members. This was the so-called ‘One man holding on against ten thousand men’-type of situation. If this matter was spread, it would not only cause a huge

disturbance within Yan Capital City but even throughout the entire continent,.

Yang Qi's display was enough to be known as a genius that could be seen only once a millennium."

"Boy, do not be too arrogant! Let me ask you this — after such a battle, how much Zhen Qi had you use up? You are now only pretending to be strong but you are actually weak. I can see that your Zhen Qi has already been completely used up."

The patriarch Chen Dalei voice was sharp, giving off a feeling as though he had revealed an inscrutable twist of fate

"Right, his Zhen Qi must have been completely used up. We shall make use of the time that he hasn't recovered his depleted Zhen Qi to quickly end his life."

"This time, the Yang Family killed so many of the Shadow Poison Sect's members so they have already become that sect's mortal enemies. Even if they survive this battle, they would still be unable to escape the vengeance of the Shadow Poison Sect."

"Kill him! He is just like an empty shell, and is recovering his QiGong."

Another Chen Family elder, Chen Dazhen, who was finally unable to restrain himself, grabbed onto a pike and leapt over a hundred steps to attack Yang Qi, just like a bird fleeing into the woods.

“[Hundred Blossoming Flowers]!”

It was a spear technique where Zhen Qi was emitted from the spear tip and transformed into a hundred fresh flowers that were blooming. This attack was part of the Chen Family’s [Hundred Blossoms Spear Spirit] — an attack which, when executed, could cause changes to the landscape and weather, just as if spring had approached. The marvel that was seen was very hard to describe with mere words.

“You are ignorant! Did you think my Zhen Qi was used up?”

When Yang Qi saw the attack of the [Hundred Blossoms Spear Spirit] appear right in front of him, he scorned in a loud voice, “I will kill all of you trash people a hundred times, and even then my Zhen Qi will not be consumed. I was just merciful to you. Since you all wasted this opportunity and put your foot into the grave, I will help you to your deaths.”

Rumble. .rumble. . .

A huge wave of QiGong erupted from his body. Yang Qi directly extended one of his palm into the afterimage of the spears from the killing move [Hundred Blossoming Flowers] and unexpectedly caught on the genuine spearhead, making the the afterimages to be scattered into the wind.

“How can this be?”

Chen Dazhen fell down from the air as the spear point was gripped by

Yang Qi, and however much he tried to pull the speartip away from Yang Qi, he couldn't, making his face turned red from the effort in trying to free the spear from Yang Qi's hold.

Yang Qi shook the spear.

The steel spear cleanly split into two, as if it were a broken bamboo, and the power of its explosion caused the area between the thumb and forefinger of Chen Dazhen to be torn apart. He promptly let go off the spear, but shortly after that a shadow was already charging towards him.

This shadow caused the earth to shake violently, making Chen Dazhen feel as if a herd of large elephants were trampling about. Then, a black shadow struck his body, and he heard the noises of all his bones, meridians and flesh crumbling to pieces. Soon after, everything turned black for him.

He had died within an instant.

Let alone his flesh-and-blood body, even a man with a body of steel would have been pounded into a steel pattie upon being struck by the power of five Ancient Mammoths.

"Quickly, run away!"

Chen Dalei, at this moment, came to realize that Yang Qi was like an Ancient Demon God — someone he could not contend with. He also realized that the Zhen Qi within Yang Qi was as though it was infinite and his attacks seemed as if a large ancient beast had awakened.

He even believed that Yang Qi was not human, but rather that his body was possessed by a soul of an ancient large beast.

"He is no longer a human, but a monster. All of the powerful families within Yan Capital City must combine forces to behead the beast and eliminate of this demon." At this time, all the members of the Chen Family had ideas of fleeing.

"Let's go!"

Chen Dalei's voice ordered and all of the private army soldiers gathered together and so did the Chen Family experts — they all gathered around Yang Qi and each raised their palm to prevent him from advancing forward.

"Do you think you can escape?" Yang Qi's body charged ahead, like a large elephant, a fierce tiger, a roving dragon or a red-crowned crane. . . .He leaped several dozen metres high and pounced down. His Zhen Qi incarcerated all those within a hundred step radius, commencing a frantic massacre.

He flicked his fingers and balls of Qi shot out from his fingertips, penetrating the soldiers' steel armour and ending the lives of the Chan Family's warrior.

He made a swatting motion with his hand, utilised the [Undefeatable King Fist], and it caused the arteries of some soldiers to vibrate and break.

"[Inescapable Net]!"

Soon after, his 5 fingers pointed outwards and his Zhen Qi flew out, covering thousands of steps, resulting in a densely woven, silky spiderweb that blocked the Chen Family experts' path of retreat.

Chen Dalei had thought to escape, but a large Zhen Qi spiderweb was in his way. With a brandish of his hand, a sword aura struck on the web, trying to cut open the web. However, the supply of Zhen Qi to this web was never ending, and it was like hacking at a flowing water.

" You monster!"

The furious Chen Family elders were frightened and angry.

Currently, they did not consider Yang Qi as human, but a demon. Otherwise, they had no other explanations as to why he was so powerful and by saying that he was possessed by an ancient demon, they could reasonably accept his current cultivation.

"Hahahaha.....".

Suddenly, laughter was projected from the depths of the Yang Family's manor. An extreme amount of Qi was contained within that laughter. The Qi charged towards the sky, causing the clouds to tremble slightly.

This was the [Qi transmitted to the clouds]!

Someone had just advanced to become a Qi Lord!

A person who just advanced to the 9th tier of QiGong and became a Qi Lord would, during the moment of advancement, their Qi would charge towards the clouds, resulting to a strange phenomenon that linked the heavens to the earth.

Yang Qi had continued to circulate his QiGong, and made a large interwoven net, besieging numerous experts of Chen Family. He knew that this phenomenon was caused by his father's advancement to the Qi Lord realm. From now on, the Yang Family would only flourish and it would be difficult for anyone to obstruct them.

Sure enough, that loud voice said, "Qi-er, you really surprise me. However, you must not kill them, instead capture the experts from the Chen Family."

This was Yang Zhan's voice.

Along with this sound, a man's shadow rose into the sky and started to descend, step by step. This figure didn't have any wings nor a flying type QiGong, and yet he walked as though he was on land.

Qi Lords experts had the power to fly for a short amount of time.

This was the strength of the 9th tier, the Qi Lord realm.

Bang!

Almost all of the Chen masters were in utter despair when Yang Zhan landed on to the ground. Already, they were unable to deal with Yang Qi, but now another expert had appeared.

More importantly, Yang Zhan was now a Qi Lord, who amongst the Chen family could rival him?

"Chen Dalei, you shall die."

Making use of this moment where everyone felt hopelessness, Yang Qi suddenly flew out and landed in front of Chen Dalei, slashing down at Chen Dalei with his palm.

Chen Dalei immediately resisted, and repeatedly displayed his family's QiGong, condensing his Qi into numerous walls. However, Yang Qi's palm unexpectedly shattered all of the Qi walls.

"[White Tiger carrying a Corpse]!"

The head of a white tiger condensed atop of Yang Qi's palm. Its mouth was wide open and looked ferocious. With the snap of its jaw, it was too late for Chen Dalei to avoid that bite. After being bitten, his Zhen Qi leaked out, and he fell under Yang Qi's control.

The technique [White Tiger carrying a Corpse], was used for capturing. After a person was captured by it, he would be lifeless like a corpse and would be unable to move and could thus be controlled.

And now, the Chen Family's patriarch was in a dire situation.

Chen Dalei was the current patriarch, who had been in command for 20 years, but now a junior of the Yang Family had taken him captive — one couldn't help but sigh with regret over this turn of events.

The personal grudge between the two great Families — the Yang and Chen Families — had been known to all the powerful families of Yan Capital City. Some of the large powers had even crowded into this street to watch, but didn't dare draw near them. Everyone just observed; waiting to see which party would come out weaker from this fight between the two tigers.

The outcome was the complete defeat of the Chen Family. But not only had the Chen family been utterly defeated— Yang Qi was able to fight the entire Chen Family's army on his own. — This was simply too outrageous!

Before this event, most people had thought of Yang Qi as a pretty boy who brought misfortune upon his family, but now his image had been reborn in the hearts of all the people there.

Moreover, this was a tremendous reversal from his previous image.

Everyone felt as if they were dreaming, Yang Qi had transformed from a playboy to a peerless genius in less than a month! They just didn't know what to say, it was as if the events up to Yang Qi capturing Chen Dalei

had a demonic aura. (EN: had been cultivated by a demon? Not sure, giong to have to check on this one.)

“Your patriarch has been taken captive. Are you still going to resist your capture?!”

Yang Qi’s words thundered through the plaza, as he apprehended Chen Dalei.

Chapter 31: Raiding

Yang Qi's loud shout woke the Chen Families soldiers from their shock. Hearing Yang Qi's shout their morale hit rock bottom and their willpower to resist evaporated.

Dang! Dang dang!

The remaining 600-700 soldiers threw down their spears and crossbows; some even threw down the armor they wore. Simultaneously, they pleaded, on all fours, "Please spare our lives. Noble people of the Yang Family, please spare our lives. We are only soldiers."

"Please just spare our lives. We're willing to enter the Yang Family."

"I possess martial skills and have reached the fifth tier, Qi Exploding realm. If you spare my life, I am willing to work for the Yang family for eternity." Even the leaders of squads, whose Qigong had reached the fifth tier were constantly kowtowing.

After reaching the fifth tier of cultivation, one could be considered a talented person. Every influential family would want to employ as many of these practitioners as possible.

"All of you! Come here and listen to our arrangements. Yunchong, Hualong, you two will guide these soldiers. First take all those who surrendered into custody. After that, there will be a selection. Choose only those who are really sincere about serving our Yang Family to

remain. As for the rest and those who are obstinate, you can just kill them or cripple their cultivation and send them home.

Yang Zhan's loud voice rung throughout the public square, but nobody dared to go against what he said.

That was the power of a Qi Lord.

Immediately, the two brothers, Yang Yunchong and Yang Hualong, led the Yang family's soldiers. They first surrounded the few higher-ups of the Chen Family so thoroughly that even water wouldn't be able to pass through their enclosure. They then ordered people to start receiving the Chen Family's soldiers.

One soldier refused to yield to the Yang family. He was probably a disciple from a branch of the Chen family, but regardless of his position, he rebelled and struggled against the Yang family's soldiers. Yang Qi, seeing that the soldier wouldn't comply, shot out a ball of spiralling Qi from his fingertip towards the soldier, drilling a hole through his head, instantly killing him. Seeing that resistance would only lead to death, the remaining soldiers behaved extremely well.

In just a few moments, The Chen Family's weapons had been confiscated and escorted into the Yang Family's manor. The remaining soldiers and experts followed Yang Zhan and Yang Qi to surround the remnants of the Chen Family.

"We, the Chen Family, have other branches and also have a circle of Elders. We will definitely take revenge for what you have done today. Yang Zhan, if you really hurt our patriarch today, you should make

preparations for an all out battle.”

An elder of the Chen Family sternly said.

“What nonsense are you spouting?! After everything that has transpired today, are you guys not going to cry until you see your coffin?!”

Yang Zhen’s eyebrows straightened, and a dozen or so humanoid Zhen Qi forms instantly shot out from his body. They twinkled like ghosts as they charged at the elders of the Chen Family.

The Chen elders tried to resist those humanoid Zhen Qi with their QiGong. However, when they came into contact with those humanoid Zhen Qi forms, their bodies were infiltrated, the invading Zhen Qi broke their meridians, and caused their dantians to explode.

In a split second, their cultivation had been destroyed.

Their faces turned deathly pale as they fell to the ground.

Seeing this, Yang Qi realized something.

He had clearly seen what the cultivation of a Qi Lord could reach. The standard of powers that Yang Zhan displayed was already beyond Yang Qi’s. Furthermore, the method Yang Zhan used to manipulate Qigong was more exquisite than his own.

“So that is a Qi lord? When you cultivate to the realm of a Qi lord, the

quality of your Zhen Qi and usage method will have great changes. It seems that the peak 8th tier of qigong is completely different from the realm of a Qi lord. I can kill experts of the 8th tier of QiGong but it is insufficient to deal with Qi Lords. I must further improve my strength. "

Killing so many experts from the Chen Family would certainly alarm Yan Gufeng. He wouldn't hold back against the Yang Family anymore, and when the two families eventually came into conflict, the weaker party would fall like the Chen Family did today—- crushed into fine powder.

"Qi-er, lead our family's soldiers to the Chen Family and raid them! Today, I will completely eradicate the Chen family from Yan Capital City."

Yang Zhan had already destroyed the Qigong of all the elders of the Chen Family.

"Yes, Father."

Yang Qi, who had Chen Dalei in his hand, said, "I will bring the Chen Family patriarch with me. There must be some treasures which are hidden within the Chen Family. The location of those treasures should only be known by Chen Dalei. Let's go. All soldiers, move out."

Crash! crash!

All of the Yang Family's private soldiers, and even some servants, immediately set out, charging towards the Chen Family Mansion. Currently, all of the Chen Family elders' martial arts had been destroyed. Their family could already be seen as exterminated. It would really be a

pity not to raid an 'exterminated' family.

"To all influential families in Yan Capital City, listen carefully. What happened today is a matter of personal grudges between my Yang Family and Chen families. Nobody is to meddle in this. Whichever family meddles in this matter or plans to take advantage of the Chen Family's misfortune, if I get my hands on you, you will be killed without mercy!"

Yang Qi was leading the charging of his soldiers, while holding onto the Chen Family's patriarch, Chen Dalei. A thunderous roar could be heard from the street.

All the traders and common people on the street, who had heard that roar, momentarily dodged out of the way. However, those people who were enjoying within pubs and tearooms looked outwards to see what was going on. They saw the madly hurrying army of the Yang Family.

"The struggles between families is as bloody as expected. Who knows how many people will be killed this time?" Some customers within a nine-storied restaurant were discussing the events going on outside.

This was a restaurant within Yan Capital city, called "The Four Seas Restaurant".

This was a restaurant set up by The Four Seas Chamber of Commerce, a huge commercial group within the continent. It couldn't be classified as a power of Yan Capital City as there were branches of this restaurant in numerous cities. It engaged in serving beverages and food that could provide supplements to replenish Qi, including nourishment for the blood. There were also unique-tasting spiritual medicines or Demon

beasts. However, these were all extremely expensive. Those who came to the restaurant were solely high social status nobles.

There was a table within the restaurant that only comprised of youths — they were 3 men and two women. Each of the men looked handsome and unrestrained and gave off an extraordinary aura, while the women were as beautiful as flowers and had noble looks.

This group was extremely attention grabbing.

There were even some immoral disciples who were secretly sizing those two females up. They seemed to have some bad intentions towards them, but those with sharp eyesight could notice that this group was not to be trifled with. They could tell that these people were definitely from some large sect.

Moreover, all the things in front of them were excellent, be it wine or the delicious food. There were the demonic beast [Dragon Pool Jade Water Fish]'s meat, the [Ocean Floor Four Clawed Dragon]'s claws, varieties of Lingzhi wine, premium ginseng soup, . . .etc. The total cost for all of them should be at least 5000-6000 [Qi Gathering Pills], which was the average annual income of a small household.

"Junior apprentice sister, it seems that an unexpected event has occurred. The Yan Capital City's Yang Family has defeated the Chen Family in battle and is currently heading to raid the Chen Family's house." A young male said as he poured some Lingzhi wine into a goblet. He slowly sipped as he said, "It is a pity that we were unable to see this battle, if I had known earlier, I would have run and taken a look."

"That strange phenomenon that occurred earlier? Senior brother apprentice has also seen that. It's [Qi Transmitted to the Clouds]. This extremely small aristocratic family has surpassed my expectations, it was able to produce an expert of the Qi Lord realm. Additionally, look at that Yang Qi, the one leading troops to raid the Chen Family. It seems that his martial arts aren't that superficial."

One of the woman said, as she pointed her finger at Yang Qi, who was passing the restaurant.

"Hmph! He is just a frog at the bottom of a well that doesn't know the immensity of heaven and earth." A man showed a contemptuous expression before continuing, "I can instantly kill a bunch of fellows like him. What we see is only a battle between two rich families in the rural districts. They are not worthy of our attention. The purpose of coming here this time is to inspect and investigate the Southern 9981 cities. These cities are beginning to stir and are forming countries. It seems that the Sheng Zu dynasty's control over the continent is gradually weakening. The era for war is imminent."

"Our Four Seasons Sect's opportunity will also come. Throughout history, whenever a dynasty undergoes a turmoil, the vassals will rebel and outstanding heroes will participate in a struggle for power. This will be the time for our sect to rise in power. Currently, there are already four academies within the continent. However, this is only a facade, for our Four Seasons Sect's power is not inferior in the slightest to these academies. The time is ripe for our Four Seasons Sect to become an academy." The other female in the group also nodded.

"Shall we take advantage of this opportunity? Even if the Chen Family is an aristocratic family from a rural area, they should definitely have some treasures. As they say, even rotten boats have three pounds of nails. Why

don't we go to the Chen Family's house before the Yang Family's youngster gets there and thoroughly raid the house?"

A youth proposed.

"It's a good suggestion. No matter how bad the Chen Family is, they should be extremely wealthy. If we can get that money, we can increase our own wealth. Within the Four Seasons Sect, we can use this money to win over a lot of people."

"Good. It's decided then. Proprietor, settle our bills!"

The three men and two women left some banknotes of [Qi Gathering Pills] on the table before leaving the restaurant.

"But, if we meet that Yang Qi, what should we do?"

"Very simple. If he dares to disobey our Four Seasons sect, kill him! Dealing with the small Yang Family should be as easy as smashing an egg with a stone."

At this moment, Yang Qi had already arrived at the entrance to the Chen Family's Manor.

The Chen Family's Manor occupied a lot of area. It had tall walls and a huge iron gate; it was very well-fortified. The experts from the Chen Family that were left behind had probably gotten the news of their family's loss. They had locked the entrance gate and had archers stationed at the battlements on top of the perimeter wall. Numerous

pigeons and eagles were flying out from within the manor. They seemed to be conveying the news.

The Chen Family was just like the Yang Family; they had several business outside their manor and home city. Additionally, they also had a Circle of Elders who were cultivating in a hidden area. When facing this crisis where their clan's survival was at stake, they had to get external help.

However, Yang Qi didn't give them this opportunity. He held Chen Dalei, their patriarch, up in his hand, and said, "Men of the Chen Family listen to me! Your patriarch is in my hands. If you do not surrender, I will kill your patriarch before breaching your walls and door, killing everyone within, not sparing even the fowls and dogs. "

"Pooh!"

From inside, someone fumed, "Chen Family won't be exterminated by the Yang Family. We have already notified our family's circle of Elders. They will come within few days. You Yang scoundrels can just wait to be massacred."

"Stubborn fools."

Yang Qi, who was standing in front of the army, suddenly made a grabbing motion. The big lion statue, which stood in front of the Chen Family's plaza, was lifted up by his QiGong. Under Yang Qi's strong Qigong power, it shook.

Rumble!

The 500kg lion statue, which stood taller than 3 men, flew at the manor's iron doors, like a comet striking the moon. The iron door was immediately sent flying from the impact, while the surrounding walls also collapsed. Any defensive mechanism was useless.

Kill!

With one hand holding Chen Dalei, Yang Qi led the Yang family's private soldiers and experts inside to commence the killing, sweeping away any resistance. The dozen experts of the QiGong 6th tier, who had been left behind to protect the Chen Family Manor, were killed instantly!

There were still hundreds of personal soldiers and servants inside the manner that had dispersed due to the confusion.

All of those who resisted were instantly slaughtered, one after another. In the time it took for a few incense sticks to burn, the Chen Family's Manor was like scattered sand. The women and children cried and screamed.

"Seal the entrance. Strictly prohibit anyone from entering or exiting. Everyone must stay within the mansion. Begin the raid! "

Yang Qi ordered.

Chapter 32: Results and profits from the battle

Upon hearing Yang Qi's order, the Yang Family's soldiers and servants, who numbered at least a thousand, swiftly began the search. They ordered all of the Chen Family's private soldiers, disciples, slaves and womenfolk to gather in the center of the courtyard. They disarmed the remainder of the family very carefully; aiming pikes and crossbows at those who were armed, killing all those who resisted.

As soon as the remains of the Chen family had been gathered, they started to carry boxes of treasure from the Mansion.

Usually, Aristocratic families kept various parts of demonic beasts as treasure. For example, their demonic cores, and fur. There were also a fair amount of high quality medicinal pills and precious ores. Gold and silver had long since lost their value, they were so common that they were used to decorate rooms and as a material to manufacture furniture out of.

Seeing the piles of demonic cores and pills that had been collected in the courtyard Yang Qi secretly nodded. The wealth produced by this raid would be more than enough to erase the Yang Family's debt.

The Chen Family's wealth was said to amount to at least ten million. It could be said that the Yang Family was eating until they were 'full'.

Pu!

Seeing all of his family's treasure's being liquidated from his mansion, Chen Dalei, the Chen Family's patriarch, immediately spat out a mouthful

of blood.

"Chen Dalei, you shouldn't be wasting your time spouting out blood. I know that your family has secret storage rooms." Yang Qi laughed as he continued to speak. "I might spare your life if you give me their locations."

"Yang Qi, how malicious! But I won't tell you anything. Even if my refusal leads to my death, this old man will not surrender to a small brat like you." Chen Dalei said in a firm and unyielding voice.

"You won't talk? Heh... you are quite strong willed. Well, I must test your conviction... how about I first cripple your cultivation. I don't quite believe that the Chen Family's patriarch is that resolute." Yang Qi's tone was icy-cold as his Qi invaded Chen Dalei's Dantian.

"Don't..." Chen Dalei was panic-stricken, "Don't cripple my cultivation. I will tell you anything, the family's secret treasure locations? The entrance is inside my study. From there you will find a map that shows the secret passageways underneath the entire mansion."

Chen Dalei naturally knew to choose strength over wealth. In this world, strength is the true currency. Without strength, no matter how wealthy or what status you possessed, you would lose it all. In Chen Dalei's current situation, he could only wait and hope for the circle of elders to come and save the family. The Chen Family's circle of elders weren't some group of herbivores, and the Yang Family may not wish to declare total war against the Chen Family's complete strength. As long as his family stayed alive, it didn't matter whether the Yang Family had gained wealth and fame.

Yang Qi shouted while stopping his Qi, "Yang Lei! Go to the study room and immediately begin searching for the secret passageways."

"Yes, third young master."

"The squadron leader, who had reached the 6th tier of QiGong, respectfully kneeled before Yang Qi and received his orders. He was a disciple of one of the Yang Family's concubines' son. His excellent aptitude for QiGong had allowed him to gradually gather enough strength to become a commander of the Yang Family's private army.

At first, he had only felt disdain for Yang Qi, but now he could only admire his young master. Yang Lei followed Yang Qi's orders and found the map. As expected this map had drawings of many secret tunnels.

"Find these hidden treasures as marked on the map!" He loudly ordered. Hundreds of private soldiers infiltrated the depths of the Chen Family's secret passageways. Upon reaching their destinations they were presented with a glorious splendor; the interiors covered in gold and jade while one could sense the rooms overflowing with a strong YuanQi.

"Third young Master, we discovered a hidden treasure rooms."

Yang Lei hurriedly walked over.

"Let's go and take a look."

Yan Qi immediately marched into the depths of the Chen Family Mansion. He soon saw large underground tunnels which were full of

precious luminous pearls. Many of the trap mechanisms had already been disassembled, but there were still some traps that had yet to be destroyed. There were pitfalls lined with sharp serrated wires, water prisons, wall-mounted arrow traps, cages and needles.

It was really fortunate for them to have the map, as after all of the traps had shut down, it would be just like walking on leveled ground.

“Third young master, the treasury is inside this passage. We have opened the door, but we haven’t moved the treasures. We were waiting for you to start the raiding. Additionally we have found three grain depots outside. They were filled to the brim with Qi Gathering pills, amounting to at least tens of millions.”

Commander Yang Lie was extremely excited, as he imagined a bright future for the Yang Family.

Yang Qi walked into the tunnels. With his current cultivation he could deal with any misfortune that occurred; he had the power of five giant ancient elephants, his strength was comparable to a Qi lord.

Upon reaching the end of the tunnel, he saw a 99 cm thick iron door which lay open. It was adorned with brilliant jewels and pearls. One could see the glimmer of the many treasures that lay inside!

The treasury contained all the top quality materials, demonic cores, meat of demonic beasts, and ingredients for elixirs could be found in plenty. Additionally Yang Qi found a box made of cold jade which contained top grade pills. These pills could replenish one’s Qi and blood while increasing their intelligence and talent.

Common Qi Gathering Pills were used as food for cultivators, however there were also mystical pills with unique characteristics. These were the pills that Yang Qi found in the treasury.

For example, the [Jade God of the Nine Heavens (Jiu Zhuan Jin Dan)] that Yang Qi found is one of these unique pills.

Pills had different grades.

Yang Qi knew of three classes of pills; high grade, medium grade and low grade. However, throughout Yang Qi's life he hadn't seen or heard of anyone possessing a high-grade pill. The [Jade God of the Nine Heavens] was a top grade pill, which was extremely hard to refine.

Qi Gathering Pills were of the lowest grade.

This treasury contained the Chen Family's accumulated wealth throughout their generations. Thus all the pills that were in the hidden treasury were all of medium or high grades. In addition, some demonic beast cores were of the seventh, eighth or even higher tiered strengths. Each core was worth hundreds of thousands or even millions of Qi Gathering Pills.

"What is this?"

Yang Qi saw a mirror on top of a statue of a god in the center of the treasury. The statue contained memorial tablets of the Chen Family's ancestors.

The mirror was made of jade, and was decorated with all sorts of clouds, thunder dragons; all of which were illuminated by brilliant lights and vibrant colors. It seemed as if the mirror was from another world.

"What is this?"

Yang Qi grabbed the mirror, and took it down from the statue of the god. He then forced Chen Dalei to tell him what it was.

"[Great Thousand Mirrors]... [Great Thousand Mirrors]..."

Currently, Chen Dalei's body was under Yang Qi's complete control. He was essentially like a living corpse. Seeing his Family's most precious treasure being taken down from above the god statue, his whole body shivered with rage. But he didn't dare do anything as his life was in the hands of his enemy.

"What does this do?"

"The [Great Thousand Mirrors] is our Chen Family's most precious treasure. According to legends it can be used to reveal flaws in any technique. So if you practiced martial arts in front of the mirror, it will show you how to correct all the various errors it has..." Chen Dalei said with great difficulty.

"This is pretty good; it can find flaws in martial arts and correct them..."

Yang Qi immediately kept the mirror. Instinctively he knew that the [Great Thousand Mirrors] had far greater capabilities. But Yang Qi didn't care about Chen Dalei's deceit. He waved his hand and said, "Move all of the treasures out."

Ah!

Just after Yang Qi motioned, a pitiful scream was heard from the upper floor. Although the sound was faint, Yang Qi could clearly hear it. This scream came from one of his Family's private soldiers.

"What's going on?"

Yang Qi let out a huge roar as he rushed through the tunnel towards the entrance.

Indeed when Yang Qi came out, he saw a dozen of his soldiers lying limply on the floor. Their swords were broken while their arms and legs were twisted at odd angles. All of this was obviously done by a sword. Five young people stood off to the side, Three men and two women. One of the men pointed the long sword at the leader of the private soldier's heart. "Trash, tell your third young master to come out. We wish to have a word with him."

"Apprentice elder brother, he is here."

One of the females hastily said, hearing Yang Qi's roar.

Five sets of eyes immediately concentrated on Yang Qi.

"You're Yang Qi, who is raiding the Chen Family's Manor?" A youth raised his head and coldly looked at Yang Qi, just like a King looking down on a lowly subject.

"I am Yang Qi. Who are you? Why did you hurt my subordinates?" Yang Qi tried to identify them but he didn't know where they were from.

"Hmph! We are the disciples of the Four Seasons Sect, yet these trash-like scumbag slaves actually dared to get in our way! Not immediately ending their pathetic lives is the limit of how much face we can spare your Yang Family." The man extended his sword, flicking the blood of it. "We were just passing through the Yan Capital and found that we were in need of some money. Seeing that you guys were conducting a raid, we decided that we should receive some of the treasures. How about this? If you give us the Chen Family's treasures we will write you an I.O.U. If you people are in a pinch in the future you can just mention our Four Seasons Sect's name. This deal is quite good for you, as you can establish relations with us for this small amount of treasures. Who could be more upright and diligent than us?

"The Four Seasons Sect?"

Yang Qi's heart skipped a beat after hearing the strangers pronounce that they were part of the Four Seasons Sect. The Four Seasons Sect was one of the big sects of the world and while they weren't counted as an academy, they weren't weak. They were far stronger than the Shadow Poison Sect. Indeed, the Yang Family was incomparable to the Four Seasons Sect.

Let alone the Yang Family, the power of ten Yan Capital Cities couldn't even stand up against the Four Seasons Sect.

The group proudly smiled when Yang Qi became silent. One of the youths saw the Great Thousand Mirror in Yang Qi's hand, he became astonished, "A mirror manufactured using the Divine Jade of the Nine Heavens? Why is such a treasure here? Give it to me!"

"What? Divine Jade of the Nine Heavens?"

"A treasure from Heaven?"

"The Divine Jade that fell from the sky? Why would such a material be here?" The five of them stared at the mirror in Yang Qi's hands. They snapped from their shock and tried to coerce Yang Qi into giving the mirror.

"Brat, quickly give us that mirror in your hand."

The youth who was wielding a sword said, "This item isn't something you can master. One can't be blamed if they are ignorant, but it is a crime to treasure a jade ring. Our Four Seasons Sect should be the ones to own that divine item. You don't have the aptitude to possess such an item."

[EN: Idiom means that if you can't be blamed if you hold a priceless treasure and don't know that it is a priceless treasure, but if you still know about it and hold it then it is a crime.]

"That's right. The divine jade's power is impossible for you to bring out

completely anyways." A woman shook her head and continued, "Give us that divine jade and all of the Chen Family's wealth. Our Four Seasons Sect will then keep your Yang Family as our affiliated servant family. From then on, your Yang Family will be under our Four Seasons Sect's protection."

"That's right, it's impossible for you to bring out the divine jade's power." A woman shook her head before continuing, "Give us the divine jade mirror and all of the Chen Family's wealth. In exchange our Four Seasons Sect will make your Yang Family an affiliated servant family. From then on, your Yang Family will be under our Four Seasons Sect's protection."

"Brat what are you waiting for? We, the Four Seasons Sect has promised to accept your Yang Family as our servants. This is a blessing from your ancestors. Why don't you offer the treasure and kowtow in gratitude? Hmph, your father, the one who has reached the Qi Lord realm should come here and thank us."

Another youth impatiently shook his extended hand.

In their minds, the Yang Family is only a local tyrant in a remote town. They felt that the name of their Four Seasons Sect should be enough to completely dominate them.

"Kowtow in gratitude, right?" Yang Qi suddenly stood upright. "You disciples of the Four Seasons Sect are so overbearing. Hmph, I'll just send you all to hell."

His few words made the atmosphere icy cold. Even though the scorching sun was out, everyone in the Chen Family's manor felt

exceptionally cold. Killing intent was lingering all over the place.

“What?”

The five people from the four Seasons Sect could hardly believe their ears. The youth, who was holding a sword, seemed to have not heard that clearly, “what did you say? Say it again.”

Yang Qi did not say anything, but his next action clearly answered the question.

Bang!

Yang Qi had directly punched out towards that youth’s throat.

Under Yang Qi’s command, the thousands of his family’s soldiers and servants began their search in the entire Chen family’s Manor. The Chen family’s soldiers, women, children and servant were disarmed and gathered in the courtyard. These people were heavily guarded and pointed with arbalest. If there was any movement, they would be killed at the scene.

Soon, the Chen family’s boxes of treasure one by one were taken out from inside.

The Chen family could be considered an aristocratic family, the treasures they possessed were generally containing various monster/demon cores, fur, Dan/pill Medicine and also precious minerals such as gold and silver. However, this treasure was basically reduced as

decorations for their family's land, wall and even materials for building furniture.

Yang Qi nodded his head secretly when staring at the countless monster/demon cores and Dan/pill Medicines that had been gathered at the courtyard. The Chen family's properties, had fully complemented the Yang family's loss.

The Chen family's wealth was at least tens of millions, the Yang family could eat their "full"

Cough!

The Chen family's patriarch, Chen Dalei directly vomited blood when seeing all his family's properties moved.

"Chen Dalei, you should not be busy vomiting your blood, where is your secret chamber? I know your family must have a secret room of treasures." Yang Qi started to laugh," say it quickly, the secret room is the keys/place of the hidden treasure and I will let you live."

"Yang Qi, you were too evil. I will not say even till death, this old man will not submit to you little brat." Chen Dalei said.

Chapter 33: The Four Seasons Sect's Disciples

The five disciples of the Four Seasons Sect, two females and three males, each of them already had profound QiGong and were strong experts. Yang Qi estimated that their QiGong had already reached the eighth tier, which was equivalent to the cultivations of a patriarch of an aristocratic family!

Moreover, when the experts from the Four Seasons Sect were compared to ordinary patriarchs of the same Qi realm, they were umpteenth times much stronger.

For example: Although Yang Qi was only at the seventh tier of the Qi Imagination Realm, ten eighth tier expert wouldn't be his match. Only Qi Lords would be able to restrain him.

These five people, by relying on the influence of the Four Seasons Sect, killed and seized others' possessions. Yang Qi could never tolerate this, they planned to rob the Chen family of all their wealth and even make the Yang family their slaves. Even if the Four Seasons Sect's power was large, they ought to be utterly destroyed or Yang Qi would never be satisfied.

The youth holding the sword felt the wind of a punch come close to him and immediately understood that Yang Qi had attacked him. He ruthlessly thought to himself, "The Yang Family that is only a small rural aristocratic family actually dared to be rude to me, a disciple of the Four Seasons. Today, the Chen Family was destroyed and had their houses raided. Tomorrow, it'll be your Yang Family's turn!"

He wielded the long sword in his hand, like a coiling snake, it was

suddenly thrust upwards. The sword ray gave off *zhi zhi* sounds, which was like the breaking of ice. Cold frost enveloped a large area.

The [Autumn Frost Shrouds the Earth]!

This was a king-level QiGong technique, the Four Seasons Sect's [Four Seasons sword technique]. When incorporating the intention of having four seasons that would cause all living beings to wither in front of the sword technique, the sword would resemble nature itself and give off a feeling that the sky and earth had combined.

First, the air force from Yang Qi's punch was neutralized, followed by an attack by the sword, which resembled a silver-serpent, almost penetrating Yang Qi's heart.

"The Four Seasons Sect's martial techniques are really extraordinary." Yang Qi thought, a bit startled. The full might of the four seasons sword technique used by the other side gave him a feeling of the reversed autumn from winter season. This martial technique of a Sect, was even above his own [Undefeatable King Fist]; it fused with the atmosphere and was a king-level QiGong technique not only in name but also in truth.

Within an instant, he swatted away the sword aimed at him with one palm.

The sword tip slit his skin, but was obstructed by a membrane below his skin.

However the Sword Qi in madness, like the autumn frost, and like the

winter snow, penetrated and entered his meridians.

When the youth with the sword struck Yang Qi's palm with his sword, everyone could see that Yang Qi became enveloped in a layer of frost. Meanwhile a cold, black cloud gathered above Yang Qi's head. It was around 3500 square feet, descending innumerable snowflakes upon Yang Qi, seeming to be turning Yang Qi into an ice sculpture within seconds.

"My senior's Four Seasons sword technique — the autumn and winter form have already reached the point of perfection. If he can also exhibit the lingering of the rain in spring and the lightning-fast ferocity of the thunder in summer, he shall be able to break through to the Qi Lord realm. Compared with these rustic countryside Qi lords, he shall be more powerful by several folds."

"Oh, yes. Within this Yan Capital City, Yan Gufeng is a Qi Lord, and his cultivation is nothing great. Just recently, Yang Zhan also reached the Qi Lord realm, but he is just a fool."

"After we will kill his son, then we shall kill Yang Zhan. How dare his son be rude to the Four Seasons Sect, that is simply unacceptable. Who gave him the guts to do that? Thanks to Yang Family having such a son, we shall destroy the entire family."

The remaining two men and women, seeing that the youth with the sword had frozen Yang Qi, nodded and started to ridicule Yang Qi. Their eyes depicted their arrogance.

"This Four Seasons Sword technique is amazing. However, it tempers my body just fine! And while doing that it refines the Lightning

Mammoth within my body.”

Even though his whole body was frozen, Yang Qi was perfectly happy. Of course, he could easily destroy this Sword Qi, but the moment the sword Qi entered his body, he changed his decision and allowed the Sword Qi to wreak havoc within his meridians and thus excite the life essence of the Lightning Mammoth.

Sure enough, within a single breath, that Lightning Mammoth’s life essence was awakened and large quantities of its source flowed through his meridians, dissolving the Sword Qi.

Within his body, particles started to awaken after one another.

With the continuous circulation of qi, two small particles broke free of their cocoons, like an elephant birthing its calf, they each awakened the power of a Mammoth.

In all of Yang Qi’s limbs and bones, power bubbled forth, the membrane below his skin increased in thickness and all of his muscles produced more elastic force, and his every breath felt like a volcano that was about to erupt.

Within his body, the blood and qi began to faintly circulate, apparently he could hear something from the depth of hell; it was the sound of an everlasting furnace boiling.

Rumors have it that the hell’s furnace could refine anything — that even gods were no exception! And when the person who cultivated with the

[Power of the Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell] reached a very lofty realm, he could condense and form a very small furnace within his body, which could also melt anything.

However, the current Yang Qi is very far from reaching this realm. It was only the boiling of the circulating blood and Qi in his body which issued a noise similar to that produced by the hell's smelting forge. This could increase his digestive capability greatly. For example, when Yang Zhan had to refine that [Nine Directional Golden Pill], he had to wrap his Zhen Qi around it and then let it permeate his body, but Yang Qi could directly ingest this pill by swallowing.

So much so that, when he advances further, he could even ingest demonic cores directly.

After having awakened the power of two Ancient Mammoths, Yang Qi's own power had increased tremendously.

Powerful Qi circulated within his body and rushed forth and immediately, all the frost and big chunks of snow melted.

Yang Qi stepped forward once and made a grabbing motion with his clenched fist.

It immediately quaked the sword in his palm so much that the sword started to fracture inch after inch, before the steel blade exploded and turned into multiple sword chips.

That youth holding the sword was too late to protect himself and his

own QiGong rebounded upon him and he violently spat some blood.

Both his eyes appeared bloodshot as he wondered how such an unexpected event could occur. He again circulated his QiGong and tried to counterattack. But Yang Qi had taken a giant step forward and once again punched him.

That punch was no longer a test to gauge his opponent's power, but instead, it enveloped all the surroundings as though a large cage had come down around them. Near the youth's ears, there was a noise echoed from the furnace that came from hell. *Hu la hu la* it was the noise made from the hell's furnace refining god from above the nine heavens.

He, that sword youth, was enveloped by the Qi energy of the fist, and he couldn't react at all. He saw a fist bombarding his head again and again, then his mind turned dark and exploded inside his abdominal cavity; he turned into a headless corpse and fell to the ground.

The youth, who was very arrogant barely 3 breaths of time away from now, had his treasure sword shattered, and died from one technique-with his head being slapped into his abdomen, it was a miserable death.

Even at the moment of death of this sword youth, the other 4 accomplices of his hadn't reacted.

Naturally, Yang Qi would not give them any time to react. His body, like a divine dragon, and his steps, like a huge elephant, fiercely trampled upon the ground. His arms, like an eagle, released Zhen Qi which enveloped a radius of hundred steps, afraid that those four people would flee.

If even one amongst them escaped, then they would bring back with them experts from the Four Seasons Sect, and the aftermath of that would be difficult to even imagine.

The two men simply had not reacted and Yang Qi, with his palm, attacked them in their chest. Their chests felt choked and they fiercely spat out blood, along with pieces of internal organs and they immediately fell onto the ground, twitching incessantly.

As for the two females, they were tightly enveloped by layers of chains made from Yang Qi's Zhen Qi. They were bound hand and foot and couldn't budge. Then Yang Qi pointed his finger at their qi oceans in their dantian which then destroyed their Dantians located on their Qi Oceans and they collapsed weakly onto the ground like deflated balloons.

So far, the 5 experts from the Four Seasons Sect were either dead or crippled of their cultivation.

"You abolished our martial arts. . . " The two limply collapsed females, even while facing death, simply couldn't believe that they suffered such a great catastrophe. They were always their family's proud daughters, and everywhere they went they had been revered and admired by men. But who knew they would meet with such misfortunes in a small place like this.

This is just like a situation where an imperial palace's princess had come out from the palace to the people and was raped by some gangsters. Incomparable shame and disgrace roiled in their chests.

"Gather around quickly!

Yang Qi's voice was like a loud roar, all his soldiers assembled together and he said, "Bring these 5 people along with us, hide them securely, and do not leak even a trace of information about them. You must all forget about what happened just now. Whoever dares to even speak a syllable about this, will be killed mercilessly."

At the time, the Yang Family soldiers only caught a sight of the 5 disciples from Four Seasons Sect when they appeared, very few of them was able to hear the words 'Four Seasons' when it was spoken. Moreover, all of them were loyal to the Yang Manor and Yang Qi believed that this incident could be concealed.

However, he had a huge qualm within him, first he offended the Shadow poison sect, then offended the Four Seasons sect, and now the Yan family was preying on them, and it goes without saying that the Chen family would come back for them anytime now, all of these could be described like the saying, fire is burning on one's eyebrow-his family in extreme danger.

While the Yang family seemed to be prospering, it was actually in the face of multiple danger, a tiny bit of carelessness would cost them the entire family, just like the recent extermination of Chen family.

Boxes after boxes of treasures, slaves after slaves, including all the women in the Chen family were being moved from their mansion into Yang family like an unending stream. All the aristocratic families in the entire Yan capital began to tighten their defense as if a great enemy was coming, meanwhile, they also informed the mayor's mansion.

Conflicts between families were common, however when one side was defeated, a ruthless extermination of a family like such were extremely rare.

Yang Qi on the other hand did not care much about this, he was instructing his family to move in the treasures, while carrying the five disciples of Four Seasons sect into his house. All of his men were sent out, only Yang Zhan, Yang Yun Chong and Yang Hua Long were left in the house.

On the floor, was visited by a row of five people, three men and two women. The three men among them were completely dead, while the two other women had their dantian destroyed, laying there unconscious.

"Four Seasons sect, Four Seasons sect....." Yang Zhan who should be proud and happy having just reached the Qi Lord realm, was looking at five people, almost contracting his eyebrows into a line, "If this matter were to leak out, all ten Yang families would be eliminated, even the entire Yan Capital would be razed to the ground. The Four Seasons sect is no joke, now people are already secretly starting to call the Four Seasons sect, Four Seasons Academy.

"Father, I've given a gag order, and less than a handful know about this." Yang Qi continued calmly, "Besides, I didn't kill all of them, I kept two women. First, I'd like to obtain some information of the Four Seasons sect from them. Secondly, it was to force them to tell us the Four Seasons sect's QiGong so that it could be used to strengthen our family.

"Not bad, since it has happened, there's no use regretting about it."

Yang Zhan's gaze were sharp, "Besides, your aunt studies in the Tian Wei academy, if worse comes to worst we (Yang family) can move to the surrounding of Tian Wei Academy through connections and take refuge there."

Chapter 34: The Four Seasons Sword Technique

“In that case, I’ll force these two women to tell us the method of cultivating this king level [Four Seasons Sword] technique.”

Yang Qi nodded.

Like the saying ‘one counters soldiers with arms, and water with an earth weir’, different situations call for different reactions. What has been done cannot be undone, there was no need to agonize over the mistake. The right way to adjust to the situation was to maintain a positive attitude.

Their top priority was to increase their strength.

The Four Season Sword Technique, was an authentic king-level QiGong technique, and was incomparable to the [Undefeatable King Fist]. If Yang Zhan was able to learn this technique, he would be able to stabilize his cultivation.

Moreover, only by cultivating King-level or higher Qigong techniques was it possible to reach the Fate Stealing Realm. Without the proper cultivation technique it was impossible to breakthrough past the realm of Qi Lord and seize your fate from the heavens.

As for Yang Qi, he didn’t thirst after the [Four Seasons Sword] technique. He already had the [Power of the Divine Elephant Suppresses Hell] which had all kinds of techniques which he didn’t have time to learn. Just recently he had awakened a second Ancient Mammoth, which

expanded his qi reserves farther than Yang Zhan's. But he was still in the 7th tier, the qi imagination realm.

This was because Yang Qi hadn't sufficiently comprehended the qi imagination realm.

In the seventh tier, one could condense their Qi and form any shape they desired: tigers, dragons, giant palms or huge mountains. But the eighth tier was even more wondrous: you could use Zhen Qi to form humanoid forms and use powerful techniques like [Long Distance Soul Lockdown].

But to achieve this transformation in Zhen Qi and spirit, one had to undergo heavy self-tempering.

However, Yang Qi wasn't in a hurry.

As long as the life essence of the Lightning Mammoth did not disappear, Yang Qi's cultivation would soar and breakthroughs could happen at any moment. However, if he completely refined the life essence, then he would find it difficult to improve the [Power of the Divine Elephant that Suppresses Hell] at the rate of others in the same realm, let alone his previous rate.

But this was a matter for the distant future.

Right now, he can only grasp the opportunities that came his way.

With a kick to the two females' bodies, a warm Zhen Qi was inserted

into their bodies and gently entered their meridians, causing them to recover consciousness.

As

“You audacious monsters of the Yang Family. . .”

The two females woke up and struggled to stand up. They glared fiercely at Yang Zhan, Yang Qi and the rest as they cursed, “You all think that now that our martial arts are crippled, everything will be alright? Then let me you that you are only deluding yourself. We have an Fate Seizing Realm expert in our Four Seasons Sect, who can help us restore our damaged Dantians.”

“What?! Fate Seizing experts can restore destroyed Dantians?” Yang Qi was startled, but now that the two females had fallen in his hands, how could they resist?

Yang Qi didn’t speak further, instead, he made a grabbing motion with his palm, and searched the bodies of the three males using his Zhen Qi. Silver banknotes, medicinal pellets and pages from a book appeared from various places on their bodies and arrived in Yang Qi’s hand.

These book pages did indeed pertain to the [Four Seasons Sword] technique, but they didn’t contain the direct knowledge to be able to practice it, instead these pages seemed to be some sort of diary which contained their scattered understandings of the [Four Seasons Sword] technique.

“Speak, where is the cultivation manual for your King Level QiGong technique, the [Four Seasons Sword]? If I’m not satisfied, then I will ensure that you suffer a fate worse than death.” Yang Qi examined the objects in his hand. The banknotes alone were worth 2-3 million [Qi

Gathering Pills].

Additionally, Yang Qi had found many [Demonic Beast Cores] mixed among the objects from the three males. These cores' value equaled that of the white ape that he had previously killed.

Yang Qi had stumbled upon a huge amount of wealth.

The loot that the Yang family had confiscated from the Chen Family Manor would more than make up for what the Yang Family had lost due to Yang Qi's actions. In fact, with this wealth, the Yang Family would be richer than they were at the peak of their flourishing period. While they still weren't as rich as the Mayor's Yan Family, they would be able to expand their business and expand their powers.

"Stop dreaming! The [Four Seasons Sword] technique is a secret QiGong technique. Yet you small-countryside's nobility and merchants dare to peek at it?" one of the females said disdainfully.

"Qi-er, although your Qi is profound, your realm is insufficient to force them to talk. I have recently advanced to the Qi Lord realm, along the way gaining some insights into how the soul interacts with Qi. I will use this to try and interrogate them." Yang Zhan suddenly moved, and two humanoids made of Zhen Qi entered the females' bodies.

These two females suddenly looked as if they had been hypnotized, the splendor in their eyes dying out.

"How can one cultivate the [Four Seasons Sword] technique?" Utilizing

the Qi hypnosis, Yang Zhan extracted the information that he needed from the two women, "Don't rush, take your time to clearly tell us the method to cultivate this [Four Seasons Sword]"

"Okay. . ."

The two females robotically spoke, "The [Four Seasons Sword] technique consists of the four seasons based techniques — the [Poignant Spring Rain], the [Fast and Savage Summer Lightning], the [Autumn Frost Shrouds the Region] and the [Extensive Winter Snow]. Take the changes in the four seasons and transform them through the yin and yang meridians. The Yuan Qi in reserve transforms it into spirit. It will then gather and congeal in the Qi ocean within the dantian. Observe the descent of the spring — where all living beings sprout life —, and the growth of spirit . . ."

Yang Qi, Yang Hualon, Yang Yunchong and Yang Zhan payed close attention to what the two women said.

Especially Yang Zhan, as he listened to these methods of cultivating the king level QiGong technique, the Zhen Qi within his body was boiling. His face lit up like a lightbulb as if he had gained some sort of insight from what the two females said.

Yang Qi also listened carefully to their explanation, following along with his qi. He was convinced that if he carefully cultivated this for a period of time, he would be able to breakthrough to the eighth tier without a problem.

While Yang Qi and his family were learning the four techniques of the

King level QiGong technique, Yan Gufeng was urgently gathering his subordinates in the Mayor's mansion; devising countermeasures for the currently developing situation.

If two families fought in the Yan Capital City, how could the mayor act unconcerned. He knew that he had to resolve their conflicts as soon as possible.

...

However, he was waiting to appear only when the battle between the two families had been severely hurt from the battle.

Yan Gufeng wore a sinister smile.

"Mayor, now that the Chen and Yang Families have started fighting I shall go and observe the battle and then report back." Luo Hun stood up and head outside.

"Mayor, I have already readied our troops. As soon as you give the order, we will instantly move to capture the experts of both families."

A guard walked in, and his Qi could be seen flickering and rippling around him. It wasn't inferior to Luo Hun. He was one of the 8 important people within the Yan Capital City Mano Mansion's house.

A guard walked in, his Qi flickered and rippled around him. His cultivation wasn't inferior to Luo Hun's. He was one of the eight pillars of Yan Capital City,

In other words, there were a total of 8 experts within the Yan Capital City who were as strong as the armored devil Luo Hun.

"First, gather the troops prepared for deployment. Afterwards, await for my orders," Yan Gufeng ordered.

"Alright!"

The guard went outside.

"Mister Shun, what do you advise I do? Today's incident could be a perfect opportunity to eliminate some thorns in our sides, the Chen and Yang families. The Chen Family has been colluding with the Shadow Poison Sect, which has been a great threat to our Yan family. While the Yang Family has miraculously risen from its ashes with the help of that Yang Qi, he is even able to contend against Luo Hun. If we don't pluck this grass from its roots, he could ruin our Yan Family's thousand years of rule."

Yan Gufeng asked the old man who stood beside him.

This old man was mysterious and unfathomable, at first glance he appeared to be an advisory staff member, who specialized in bureaucracy. He bore the appearance of a scholar while occasional flashes of craftiness flicked across his eyes.

But since he was addressed with the title of 'Mister' it was clear that his status wasn't low, and to top that off, his cultivation was unfathomable.

"I have secretly observed that child." Mister Shun said as he brandished the goose-feather fan in his hand. He continued, "He has definitely had a

fortuitous encounter when he was struck by that lightning, causing his martial arts to increase by leaps and bounds. He is extremely dangerous and his potential is unlimited, if we cannot use him then we must eliminate him so that he cannot blossom any further. Mayor is it possible for us to recruit him?"

"That's impossible." Yan Gufeng shook his head, "He stole my [Hidden Dragon Pill] and I already destroyed his cultivation once. Even if that hadn't occurred, a mountain cannot have two tigers; how could the Yang family bear to become our servants should we found a country. That Yang Zhan is especially ambitious, and he will absolutely refuse to be our servant."

"Indeed."

Mister Shun waved the feathered fan again before saying, "That Yang Family won't submit to our authority, thus we, the Mayor's mansion, must decide whether they should survive. If allying with them is not possible, the only route we have left is their eradication."

"I am currently able to kill this child." Yan Gufeng massaged his temples; he finally appeared determined." However, if I wait a year, it will be impossible to kill this child. Furthermore, Yang Zhan is currently on the edge of the Qi Lord realm."

"Haha, you should rest assured. Breaking through to the Qi Lord realm is extremely difficult, one must simultaneously transform both their Zhen Qi and their soul." Mister Shun burst out laughing as he said, "In just this short time it should be impossible for Yang Zhan to breakthrough."

Yan Gufeng slowly rotated the ring on his finger, "At the moment, the Chen and Yang Families ought to be in the middle of an intense fight. But Since the Chen Family has the support of the Shadow Poison Sect, it is possible that they have come out ahead."

This ring was a treasured item — it could aid with the circulation of Zhen Qi, but more importantly, it could store Zhen Qi within it! It was known as the "Blood Soul Thumb Ring", which meant that the ring was similar to a human body.

Even if it was a Qi Lord, the Zhen Qi within his body was limited. During a fight, there would be moment when their Zhen Qi became insufficient. But with the 'Blood Soul Thumb Ring', one could use the stored Zhen Qi inside it to replenish their used Zhen Qi. One's physical strength that was prolonged would be inconceivable.

Therefore, Yan Gufeng wouldn't be threatened even when facing two Qi Lords, not to mention in a one on one battle.

This ring was a priceless treasure to even the wealthiest of families and Academies, the entirety of the Yan Capital City wasn't as valuable as this single ring.

"Not good, not good."

At this moment, a soldier hurriedly ran through the doors and kneeled before them. Luo Hun who stood at his side also had a displeased expression on his face.

"What is the matter? Don't tell me that the battle has already been finished?" Yan Gufeng slammed his fist on the table and stood up.

"Not only has the victor been decided, it was a total victory. That Yang Qi, that youth, single-handedly slaughtered all of the Chen family's experts and their thousand men army. He had also killed all of the dozen or so experts of the QiGong 7th and 8th tier from the Shadow Poison Sect. In addition, he had destroyed the martial arts of Chen Dalei and made him his captive." Luo Hun reported word by word, his complexion appeared extremely ashamed. "Moreover, just a few moments back, Yang Zhan broke through to the Qi Lord realm. Now the Yang family has already entered the Chen Family's Mansion and begun raiding and exterminating their family."

"What did you say?"

Yan Gufeng thought that he didn't hear correctly, his body trembled as he asked, "That youth, Yang Qi, defeated the Chen Family and the Shadow Poison Sect's experts alone? Has he been possessed by a Millennium Demon?"

When facing with this kind of event, it was the only explanation that he could think of.

From Chapter 35 Changes :

We made a change to the name of the material used to manufacture the treasured mirror. and are now calling it : the Divine Jade of the Nine Heavens (earlier it was heavenly divine Jade)

I have made the changes from where it was first introduced, but if you do spot an error related to this or anything else, please drop a comment!)

—ash!

Neji Note :

I changed the refer name in chapter 32! All done!

Chapter 35: The Great Thousand Mirror

"Yes....."

Luo Huen nodded unwillingly, "By now they should have completely seized the Chen Family's properties. The Yang Family acted very swiftly and the Chen family was just too weak. Even our forces may not be able to achieve against the allied Chen family and Shadow Poison Sect in such a short span of time. That kid, Yang Qi's power can be compared to a Qi Lord's, if I fought against him today, I too would be defeated.'

Yan Gufeng let out a long sigh, thinking of how the brat whom he had crippled many weeks ago could now be compared to the masters of the city.

This sudden reversal of fortune was like a dream.

"Yang Zhan has ascended into the Qi Lord realm and his son too can be compared to one..." He was extremely shocked, and in secret wished he could just go out and eliminate the Yang Family at this instant.

But he restrained himself. Firstly, if he exterminate the Yang family now, it would be acting without justification, the nobles and aristocrats will feel imperiled. With this the entire Yan capital will be thrust into chaos extremely quickly, besides the other feudal lords that were eyeing the city, it's likely they might send out forces to wrest control of the capital.

But Yang Gufeng restrained himself. If he exterminated the Yang Family without jurisdiction, he would throw the entirety of the Yang Capital City

into disarray. Everyone would fear for their lives, bringing the city to standstill. And this chaos would be the best time for other feudal lords who were eying the city to step in and conquer it.

Secondly, with Yang Qi possessed by a demon, and Yang Zhan's ascension, eliminating the Yang Family may no longer be an option. Even if they did manage to vanquish the Yang Family, it would only be by pouring all of their resources into the war. Even then the Yan Family's losses wouldn't be light.

"Mister Shun, what should we do now?"

Yan Gueng's fury could no longer be contained. He deeply regretted sparing Yang Qi, 'if only I had known what would happen, I would have killed Yang Qi that day instead of sparing him.'

"The situation has reached to the most crucial stage."

Mister Shun stood up, "Mayor, now is not the time to fight the Yang family. Yang Qi and Yang Zhan have reached the stage where they can flee from any attack we can currently launch. However if we don't find a way to deal with them, you might lose control of the Yan Capital City. We must take precautions against this eventuality. But first we must be patient, the Chen family will definitely look for some experts to deal with the Yang Family and the Shadow Poison Sect won't sit back either. While they are suppressing the Yang Family we must look for some experts to come fight at our side should we need them."

"Good! Our Yan Family's power is not shallow. I will immediately order all of the Yan Family's experts to return to the Mansion!" Yan Gufeng

struck the table, "The Yan elders have not been here for a long time. I wanted to avoid disturbing them, but this situation calls for it."

"I bid you farewell while I request assistance from the Yan Family's experts. I shall convince them to help fulfill your ambitions." Mr. Shun disappeared in a flash.

Yan Gufeng stared in the direction of the Yang Manor, his killing intent manifesting swords, daggers, axes, hooks, spears, forks, and even demonic patterns.

Order after order was sent from the Mayor's manor.

At this time, at the Yang Manor, the two female disciples from the Four Seasons Sect had finished explaining the [Four Seasons Sword] technique. Every move, every circulation of Qi throughout the meridians and the corresponding caricature, every type of method of visualization, training of the soul and breathing methods to absorb the essence of the four seasons have been memorized by the quartet of father and sons.

After confirming that the [Four Seasons Sword] technique was learnt by heart, Yang Zhan took back his vitality Qi, and the two girls dropped onto the floor were paralysed again.

"Father, what should we do with these two? Keeping them alive is going to leave some loose ends, why don't we....." his eldest Yang Yunchong neatly said, like he was going to do away with them.

"Lock them away, keep them alive," Yang Qi shook his hand, "Killing

them is inappropriate. We might still get some information about the Four Seasons Sect from them. Now that they have been removed of all powers, I don't think they will be able to affect the situation."

"Okay then, Qi has thought it out carefully," said Yang Yunchong nodding his head. Now everything is centered around Yang Qi, even Yang Zhan himself felt that within one and half years or maybe even few months, his son might surpass him.

After the two girls were taken away, Yang Zhan eyes flashed, "Qi, what happened to you in that thunderstorm? Just only you being tempered by lightning won't push you to these heights."

"Father, I have some difficulties explaining right now, I will tell you everything some day. Currently the more my secrets are known, the less it benefits our family." Yang Qi paused for a while and continued, "I hope Father understands."

"If you have something you cannot say it is alright. I am just scared you might be possessed by a Millennium Demon or something similar. In that case even if your Qi increases immensely, after a while, you will go mad, lose all sanity and finally turn into a demon, losing your humanity," Yang Zhan worriedly said.

Of course, on Fengrao Continent, there are cases of being possessed by a Millennium Demon, obtaining immense power in a short time, but having a terrible end. Anyone can see that Yang Qi's condition is completely the same, however Yang Zhan saw that he was speaking clearly and appeared mentally acute, also his body did not have any demonic Qi. It doesn't seem he was possessed by an old demon.

"Hrmm....." Yang Qi had an idea, "Actually Father can let out some rumours, saying I am possessed by an old demon. This will be able to cover up the truth."

"To hide your light under a bushel? Lower the wariness of others?" Yang Zhan nodded his head, "How about I release some rumours by buying in pills to suppress demonic Qi, this way I don't even need to say it out, people will just guess."

"This should be the best, at least our enemies will wait for me to have an outburst of demonic Qi, and attack afterwards. But they won't know the more time I have, the higher my cultivation will be. The moment I enter the eighth level of Qigong, even people who have attained Qi Lord will be unable to harm me." Yang Qi also thought this was a good idea.

"Father we should prepare soon. In a few days, the elders of the Chen family and their branch families from other places will be here and they will attack us at a massive scale. You should send a letter to our elders to preside over this situation," Yang Yuncheng immediately said.

"No need for that," Yang Qi quickly butted in, "The elders are still training, no need to disturb them. We should be able to handle the situation. The elders of the Chen family are most likely old, decrepit Qi Lord masters. I will cut them off halfway and kill them one by one, then they won't be able to do anything."

"Is it? This is great!" Yang Zhan excitedly exclaimed, "Nobody can detect you cutting the masters off the Chens halfway. The Yans should have known we have killed off the Chens and should be preparing,

however they will hold back. Knowing the characteristics of Yan Gufeng, he most likely has called up his forces wanting to battle with us, they are just waiting for our final battle with the Chens. Cutting off the masters of the Chens will make the Yans confused, and this will buy us some time."

"I think Father needs to go together with Qi-er to do this." Yang Yunchong said.

"No need for that. Father needs to be at the manor to ensure everything is without error." Yang Qi shook his hand. "It is better if I go alone to cut them off by myself. For starters this is some sort of training. Secondly, it is to prevent the manor from being attacked directly when nobody is around. With Father being of Qi Lord status and handling the situation back home, who would dare to attack? Even if it is Yan Gufeng he will still need to reconsider carefully."

"Good! I have raised a wonderful son. Qingluo, can you see it, your son is going to surpass me very soon." Yang Zhan gave out a long sigh.

Qingluo was Yang Qi's mother, who had disappeared immediately after his birth.

She did not die, but went out to cultivate. Yang Qi's mother was an extraordinary woman, after a year of marriage to Yang Zhan and giving to birth to Yang Qi, she left, gone like the wind.

Yang Yunchong and Yang Hualong are born by a different mother, Yang Zhan's first wife. The trio are actually half brothers. However their relationship is very good, unlike many families which were dysfunctional.

"Father, what actually happened to Mother? Where is she? I have never met her ever since I was born. When I was younger, every time I asked you, you said that when my cultivation is higher, you would tell me. Now my power is on the same stage as the Qi Lord, it is time you told me the truth." Yang Qi impatiently said.

His longing for his mother was not just built up over a day.

It was a mystery from his childhood days.

"Your mother....."

Yang Zhan's face had a bitter expression, he paused and continued, "She had a big secret. Actually fate only gave us one year. I didn't want to say about it because her secret will put us in enormous jeopardy. The identity of your mother is not something that can be taken lightly. Qi-er, how about this: when you break all boundaries of QiGong, enter the legendary Fate Stealing realm, and have the power to take the life of the heavens, then I'll tell you who your mother is!"

"Okay."

Yang Qi gave a long sigh, "Since Father refuses to say it, then this subject must not be a trivial matter, since it is difficult to talk about I will diligently train, and enter the legendary state."

"Father, isn't your expectation too high. In the Feng Rao continent, Qi Lord masters can train, but we have never met legends who have attained the Fate Stealing realm." said Yang Yunchong.

"Because without reaching that state, everyone is just an ant among the masses, and the Qi Lord experts are just slightly powerful ants," Yang Zhan smiled bitterly, "Sometimes, it's not good for the 'ants' to know about too many things."

"Okay Father, I will go ahead to finish off the Chen family's experts." Yang Qi moved his body and was about to get past the door.

"Wait." Yang Zhan hurriedly called out, "Leave behind that the Great Thousand Mirror you are holding, it's never too late to see it's use before you leave."

Yang Qi then realized he was holding the treasure of the Chen family — the Great Thousand Mirror. Those disciples of the Four Seasons Sect said it was called something like, the Divine Jade of the Nine Heavens. He still couldn't figure out what it does, and what was so special about it.

He brandished his hand and the mirror flew into Yang Zhan's hands. The Yangs and the Chens were long time adversaries, so Yang Zhan must certainly know about this treasure and, maybe, even its uses.

"Good mirror, this is a good mirror." Yang Zhan caressed the glass surface, transferring a stream of Qi into it.

Afterward, an image of the four seasons changing appeared on the surface, a person can be seen training his sword skills, spring rain, summer thunder, autumn frost, winter snow.

This was the [Four Seasons Sword] that they had just learnt, and now it was being performed out in front of their eyes, in the glass.

The person in the glass was none other than Yang Zhan himself.

Now, Yang Zhan was standing, like he was in a dream, his soul was in the world in the glass, practising the Four Seasons Sword.

After some time, he came to and took back his Qi, and the person in the glass was gone.

“Amazing, this mirror just needs Qi and our consciousness can enter it and practise the techniques, a complete simulation. It helps in training, you can try all types of movement of Qi, no need to worry about Qigong deviation [1].”

[tl: [1] = Qigong deviation is when something has gone wrong in one's martial arts training, interpreted as “imbalance of qi (life energy)”.]

Chapter 36: The enroute ambush

Yang Qi also gradually came to understand the efficacy of the [Great Thousand Mirror].

If a person wanted to cultivate his QiGong, he must pour his Qi into the mirror. He could then automatically cultivate his QiGong in the virtual world within the mirror. Although it was not in the real world, for a person it provided lots of experience.

QiGong cultivation was extremely complex and if even a little mishap occurred, there would be an imbalance in Qi causing QiGong deviation and the body would be temporarily inhibited. The divergence of Qi could even cause the body to explode.

And by first cultivating within the virtual world of the mirror, it was safer by many times. After having skillfully mastered the movement of Qi across each meridian, cultivation would then become easier and more familiar.

Even more significant aspect of this [Great Thousand Mirror] was that, according to each person's condition, it would show every single error of the martial techniques the practitioner was practicing.

Besides all these, the [Great Thousand Mirror] still had many more capabilities, but they were yet to be known about.

"This mirror came at the right time, it can aid father's cultivation." Yang

Qi observed the mysterious mirror and knew that if Yang Zhan used it he would surely learn the [Four Seasons Sword] technique very quickly.

Yang Zhan has already reached Qi Lord realm, if he wanted to go further and breakthrough to the legendary Fate Stealing Realm, there's no telling how long it'd take to do so. Originally, without a King-level QiGong technique, one would never be able to break through to a higher realm. Now that they had learned the [Four Seasons Sword] technique, they would need to study the variations of all the four seasons and cultivate with assistance from the [Great Thousand Mirror] and so there would be hopes of breaking through to the Fate Stealing Realm.

(Ed Note: Remember, the Undefeatable King Fist is only a quasi-King-level QiGong technique)

"Good. With this [Great Thousand Mirror], my cultivation can increase and sooner or later, I will fight with Yan Gufeng. Yan GuFeng clearly wants to turn the thousand miles of lands of Yan Capital into Yan country and our Yang family will be their greatest hindrance." Yang Zhan gently caressed the [Great Thousand Mirror] saying, "But Qi-er, I have great expectations from you."

"Father, I will not let Yang Family suffer." Yang Qi rose in one fluid movement and circulating his QiGong, his whole person suspended in mid-air and then, like a rocket that was launched he went, his figure disappeared after a few leaps but his voice was left in his original position. It said, "I shall now go and kill the Chen Family's Circle of Elders. Father, you rest assured, I will safely come back."

"Third brother's cultivation is getting greater every minute. Soon it might really be possible for him to also attain the Fate Stealing Realm."

Yang Yunchong sighed heartily and deeply, then said wonderingly, "If our Yang Family had a Fate Stealing Realm expert, I wonder what degree of power the family will attain and how long will it thrive?"

"An expert of the Fate stealing Realm can live up to 400-500 years. Their lifespan is enough to help a large family strive and flourish." Yang Zhan nodded, "However, now I'm anxious about Qi-er's body. I wonder whether I should question him about it — these kinds of ginormous advancements completely violate the common sense of cultivation. He will certainly face a lot of hurdles in the future."

"No matter what, the fact that 3rd brother is stronger than he was before by a thousand fold is our Yang Family's blessings. Even if he stops at this stage, he is still an absolute expert." Yang Hualong adopted a lighthearted attitude on the other hand.

"Good. you two brothers must also assiduously cultivate. You must not even have an ounce of laziness. In the upcoming days, I will be focused on comprehending the essence of the [Four Seasons Sword] technique, this is a real King-level Qigong technique; it must not be taken lightly." Yang Zhan flung his sleeve.

After obtaining this supreme technique, the Yang family's disciples would have a huge advancement in cultivation in the shortest amount of time.

One day had passed but Yan Capital City's households were still immersed in discussion about what would follow the aftermath of the two wealthy families battle.

Basically, law was non-existent in the FengRao continent, feudal vassals stood side by side, a Mayor was the law; and when a Mayor was not up to the mark, each influential family followed their own rules.

When two aristocratic families clashed, so long as the Mayor doesn't care, the stronger party would hold the upper hand.

"This time around, the Yang family has a complete victory, the Chen family's hundred years of foundation was crushed in a single day.

"Yeah, but I'm more curious about why the mayor's Yan family decided not to act at all? They just let two large wealthy families clash? Judging from his nature, the mayor's Yan family would have used this opportunity to destroy both families together."

"Yan family is sparing the rat to save the dishes [1], because Yang Zhan rose to become a Qi Lord."

[tl: [1] = Hesitate to pelt a rat for fear of smashing the vase beside it.]

"A Qi Lord! Two Qi Lords in Yan Capital City, this is unbelievable! Looks like there will be a fierce battle between the giants."

"We can only stand aside and observe the changes, Yan Capital City is plunging into a catastrophe, how about we start discussing about moving out and return when the calamity is over?"

"That brat Yang Qi was originally thought to be a foppish son, but unexpectedly, he could rival a Qi Lord! He flattened the entire Chen family alone, and I heard that he was possessed by an old demon, and that Yang Zhan is currently collecting elixirs from everywhere that yields Demonic Qi. Not just that, it seemed that he's using his own Qi Lord's cultivation to suppress the demonic spirits."

"No wonder, I thought because Yang Qi encountered a miracle that he had this kind of advancement, and that would be too frightening, such a genius would perhaps alarm many strong experts from around the continent. But if it was a demonic spirit, that would explain a lot, this kid's mentality would soon be snatched away by the demonic spirit and he would become a menacing deranged killer. And eventually he will turn into a Demon, which is something that shall not be tolerated anywhere in this world."

Within the pitchblack night, the Yan Capital City was not silent; many aristocrats were secretly discussing, calculating, and waiting for the ripples/waves of the storm to come.

Many forces were well aware that although the Chen family's descendants were eliminated, soon the Chen family's Circle of Elders and the branch families out there will hurry back, then they will clash with the Yang family again.

Every aristocratic and wealthy family had established their strength; they were no small fries. At the very least, they all have senile Qi Lord experts that have been training in seclusion for a long time. They don't appear normally, but when the survival of the family is concerned, they will surely come.

Outside Yan Capital City, on a narrow mountain path.

Suddenly, a pair of pitch black wings folded, a person descended hurriedly, the ground shook, and the mountain road swayed. In the surrounding forest, birds flew out from shrubberies. Crows, owls and the other birds emitted sounds of dismay.

After folding and reverting the [Devil's Wings] on his back, Yang Qi slowly and unhurriedly stood, seemingly appearing like the Devil God from hell, with black Qi present all around him. In his hand, he held a long spear.

The night was his best concealment.

The reason he came alone to ambush and kill the Chen family's experts this time was to display the complete might of the [Power of the Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell] and battle uninhibitedly with the enemy.

Now, even though his cultivation is paused at the 7th tier 'Qi Imagination' realm, his physical strength had the power of seven Ancient Mammoths. If he had time to temper himself some more, he would eventually be able to breakthrough to the 8th tier.

This was a lonely mountain path; surrounding it were vast and numerous mountain ranges. Looking all around, there was not a single village in sight, only profound darkness, and occasionally, from within the deeper part of the mountains, one could hear the growls of tigers and the howls of wolves. In the dark, there were strong winds causing whimpering noises as they blew. It was mournful and eerie.

Yang Qi stood on the path, moving intermittently, and looking at the far end of the road, as if waiting for someone.

Because, this was the only way for the Chen family's elders to enter Yan Capital City.

Chen family and Yang family have been enemies for many years, both families knew the background of each other very well, and they knew even the training locations of the elders of each others.

The Chen family's Circle of Elders were known as the Big Green (Daqing) Mountain.

And now, Yang Qi was standing on this desolate mountain road—the only path for the Big Green Mountain to traverse, because all around were mountain ridges which were difficult for even the Qi Lords to fly across.

Not everyone was like Yang Qi, who had a vigorous Zhen Qi and the [Devil's Wings], which could fly across several hundred miles without stopping.

An ordinary Qi Lord, even if he spreads his wings to fly, or perhaps if he runs in the air, after several ten li, he would exhaust himself and would have to descend to rest and recover his Zhen Qi.

Some experts who run out of Qi mid-air, resulted in a dangerous landing, and it was not rare that some died immediately upon falling.

Thus, the Chen family's experts would never waste their Zhen Qi by flying through the air, steadily hastening their journey on the ground was their better option. Or, like the elder of the Yang family; one could raise a special variation of a golden eagle and travel by riding on it.

Yang Qi decided to wait here.

He was very patient; he slowly sat on the ground with crossed legs, circulating his Qi silently, as he meditated. The Lightning Mammoth within his body wandered slowly; it poured its life essence into the eighth particle, once again attempting to awaken the power of eight Ancient Mammoths.

Without the essence of the Lightning Mammoth, Yang Qi would need to emit every little bit of Qi essence by training by himself, then insert them into the particle to awaken the power.

But with the speed of his training, and the weak life essence of his, not even a single ancient mammoth would have been awakened until this moment.

For example, training life essence by himself would be like dripping droplets of water.

And the essence of the Lightning Mammoth inside his body was flowing like a stream.

Each and every particle (those that had been awakened and those that were yet to be awakened) was like a very deep pool.

By, himself, it was not possible to fill up this deep pool. Therefore, for an average person, even if they obtained the [Power of the Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell], their cultivation will not be able to improve quickly. They would even not be able to advance realms faster than a person who did not have this cultivation technique.

From this it can be seen that the [Power of the Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell] was very tough to cultivate. This was god's cultivation technique, how could one easily succeed in cultivating it?

Now Yang Qi felt that he was facing a crisis — after the essence of the Lightning Mammoth within his body has been used up, how would he be able to cultivate further? How would he be able to progress depending on his own cultivation?

How does one absorb life essences?

Anyway, he delved into the [Power of the Divine Elephant that suppresses Hell] QiGong, and he knew that after he had cultivated to a certain extent, his Zhen Qi would change. It could condense to form a 'Hell's furnace' — this furnace could refine everything! It could even absorb the life essences of others to replenish itself. It could refine demonic cores and all kinds of medicines.

At that time, he would be able to take in large amounts of life essences from the source.

The more profound his cultivation became, the more he understand regarding spirits and hell. And during the process of cultivation, Yang Qi's

outlook of the world had changed.

Often the time between meditation, he felt that perhaps the Feng Lao continent was just a tiny speck in the big wide world, a rustic village. it was such a small place between Heaven and Earth, there were endless mysteries, all of them waiting for him to explore, discover or even dominate.

The Zhen Qi within his body began to become react and the 8th particle also began to react— it was as if a hibernating larva about to break out from its cocoon.

Suddenly, his ears twitched, clop-clop noises of gallops came from the other side of the mountain road. The gallops were coming very fast — at first they seemed to be more than a dozen li beyond the road but after a few breaths of time, they were suddenly on the mountain path. It made one wonder what type of horses they were.

Yang Qi calmly stood up and then saw that there were dozens of fierce horses on the mountain path. Each horse was twice the size of an ordinary horse. Each limb was thick and sturdy and their bodies were covered with scales.

This was the “Flood Dragon [2] Horse”, which was a crossbreed between the legendary Flood Dragon and the horse species. It had incredible stamina and was extremely expensive — every horse was worth at least several millions of [Qi Gathering Pills]!

[tl: [2] = Flood Dragon (Jiaolong) is a legendary dragon with the ability to control rain and floods. And yes, it is also believed to be lecherous

enough to mate with any beast — in this case, a horse!]

The Chen family's experts have finally come.

